THE

VINAYA PIṬAKAṂ

Pali Text Society
Text Series No. 148

THE

VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

Published by
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by
ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.
LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON
1977

First Published (by Williams and Norgate) 1880
Reprint (by Pali Text Society) 1930
Reprint 1964
Reprint 1977

ISBN 0 7100 8657 1

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED,
THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND
A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

VINAYAPIṬAKAM.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakâ, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: mâ kho tumhe âyasmanto eso ajesi, balavâbalavaṃ paṭimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarâ ca vyattatarâ ca bahussutatarâ ca alamatthatarâ ca, mâ c' assa bhâyittha, mayam pi tumhâkaṃ pakkhâ bhavissâmâ 'ti. tena anuppannâni c' eva bhaṇḍanâni uppajjanti uppannâni ca bhaṇḍanâni bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vakkhanti: mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhavagato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû atta-

nâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathañ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû . . . evaṃ vakkhanti: mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannânañ c' eva appasâdâya pasannânañ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâya asantuṭṭhiyâ saṃgaṇikâya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû amantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbâ, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ . . . so bhâseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||4||1||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca: asammukhâ kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchâ kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññâya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti . . . duvâpasantañ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammam adhammakammañ ca hoti . . . duvûpasantañ ca: anâpattiyâ kataṃ hoti, adesanâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ kataṃ hoti, desitâya âpattiyâ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti . . . duvûpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvûpasantañ câ: acodetvâ kataṃ hoti, asâretvâ kataṃ hoti, âpattiṃ aropetvâ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvûpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvûpasantañ ca: asammukhâ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvûpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvûpasantañ ca: apaṭipucchâ kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvûpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññâya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anâpattiyâ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesanâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitâya âpattiyâ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvâ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asâretvâ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca: âpattiṃ aropetvâ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti . . . duvûpasantañ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvâdasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||2||

tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: sammukhâ kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchâ kataṃ hoti, paṭiññâya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvûpasantañ ca. aparehi pi . . . âpattiyâ k. h., desanâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ k. h., adesi-

tâya âpattiyâ k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., sâretvâ k. h., âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., . . . sammukhâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññâya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . âpattiyâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitâya âpattiyâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca . . . suvûpasantañ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvâdasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||3||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakârako hoti kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . adhikaraṇakârako, eko bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . kareyya: eko adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya: eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

âkaṅkhamânachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||4||

tajjaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbaṃ. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ, na savacanîyaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, no codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjaniyakamme aṭṭhârasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ akâsi. te saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattanti lomaṃ pâtenti netthâraṃ vattanti bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: mayaṃ âvuso saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattâma lomaṃ pâtema netthâraṃ vattâma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: upasampâdeti, nissayaṃ deti, sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiṃ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ papiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanîyaṃ karoti, anuvâdaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okâsaṃ kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: na upasampâdeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti, na bhikkhunovâdakasammutiṃ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ na âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanîyaṃ karoti, na anuvâdaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okâsaṃ kâreti, na codeti, na sâreti, na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||7||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhûhi saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattâma lomaṃ pâtema netthâraṃ vattâma tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcâmâ 'ti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: ||1|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattanti lomaṃ pâtenti netthâraṃ

vattanti tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû saṃghena tajjaniyakammakatâ sammâvattanti lomaṃ pâtenti netthâraṃ vattanti tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassâyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu . . . bhâseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu . . . bhâseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2||8||

tajjaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Seyyasako bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatâ parivâsaṃ dentâ mûlâya paṭikassantâ mânattaṃ dentâ abbhentâ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Seyyasako bâlo bhavissati avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatâ parivâsaṃ dentâ mûlâya paṭikassantâ mânattaṃ dentâ abbhentâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bâlo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentâ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya —la— vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno **nissayakammaṃ** karotu nissâya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissâya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissâya te vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammassa karaṇaṃ nissâya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me bhante . . . so bhâseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayyakammaṃ nissâya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || **9** ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2–5. *Instead of* tajjaniyakammaṃ, tajjaniyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||.

nissayakamme aṭṭhârasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || **10** ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akâsi nissâya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyâṇamitte sevamâno bhajamâno payirupâsamâno uddisâpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo, sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati, bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch. 6. 2-7. *Instead of* tajjaniyakammaṃ *read* nissayakammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ‖2‖
paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ‖**11**‖

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. ‖1‖ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassâyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu . . . bhâseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu . . . bhâseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ‖2‖**12**‖
nissayakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭâgirismiṃ âvâsikâ honti alajjino pâpabhikkhû. te evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti: mâlâvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropâpenti pi siñcanti pi siñcâpenti pi ocinanti pi ocinâpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthâpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamâlaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi mañjarikaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi vaṭaṃsakaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi âveḷaṃ

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînaṃ kuladhîtânaṃ kulakumârînaṃ kulasuṇhânaṃ kuladâsînaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamâlaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭaṃsakaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadaṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuṇhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhiṃ ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdentiyâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi lâsenti ||1|| aṭṭhapade pi kîḷanti dasapade pi kîḷanti âkâse pi kîḷanti parihârapathe pi kîḷanti santikâya pi kîḷanti khalikâya pi kîḷanti ghaṭikena pi kîḷanti salâkahatthena pi kîḷanti akkhena pi kîḷanti paṅgacîrena pi kîḷanti vaṅkakena pi kîḷanti mokkhacikâya pi kîḷanti ciṅgulakena pi kîḷanti pattâḷhakena pi kîḷanti rathakena pi kîḷanti dhanukena pi kîḷanti akkharikâya pi kîḷanti manesikâya pi kîḷanti yathâvajjena pi kîḷanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usseḷhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭiṃ pattharitvâ naccakiṃ evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassaṃ vuttho Sâvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanâya yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Kiṭâgiriṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: kv âyaṃ

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhâkuṭikabhâkuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhâkaṃ pana ayyâ Assajipunabbasukâ saṇhâ sakhilâ sukhasambhâsâ mihitapubbaṅgamâ ehisvâgatavâdino abbhâkuṭikâ uttânamukhâ pubbabhâsino, tesaṃ kho nâma piṇḍo dâtabbo 'ti. addasâ kho aññataro upâsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ Kiṭâgirismiṃ piṇḍâya carantaṃ, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatîti. na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissâmâ 'ti. ‖3‖ atha kho so upâsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ gharaṃ netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda evañ ca vadehi: duṭṭho bhante Kiṭâgirismiṃ âvâso: Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭâgirismiṃ âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti . . . vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti, ye pi te bhante manussâ pubbe saddhâ ahesuṃ pasannâ te pi etarahi assaddhâ appasannâ, yâni pi tâni saṃghassa pubbe dânapathâni tâni pi etarahi upacchinnâni, riñcanti pesalâ bhikkhû nivasanti pâpabhikkhû. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ Kiṭâgiriṃ bhikkhû pahiṇeyya yathâyaṃ Kiṭâgirismiṃ âvâso saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. ‖4‖ evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upâsakassa paṭissutvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, appakilamathena câhaṃ bhante addhânaṃ âgato. idhâhaṃ bhante Kâsîsu vassaṃ vuttho Sâvatthiṃ âgacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanâya yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv âhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Kiṭâgiriṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃ. addasâ kho maṃ bhante aññataro upâsako Kiṭâgirismiṃ piṇḍâya caran-

taṃ, disvâna yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatîti. na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhante so upâsako maṃ gharaṃ netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavâ âgacchâmîti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭâgirismiṃ âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti: mâlâvacchaṃ ropenti pi —la— vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcarissanti mâlâvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . tuvaṭṭissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhârissanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi lâsessanti pi . . . kîḷissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâvissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi ussel̤hissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭiṃ pattharitvâ naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcarissanti. n 'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne âmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kiṭâgiriṃ gantvâ Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karotha, tumhâkaṃ ete saddhivihârino 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍâ te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ gacchathâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paccassosuṃ. || 6 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ. paṭhamaṃ Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbâ, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ samâcarâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi duṭṭhâni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâgirismiṃ vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ‖ 7 ‖ **13** ‖

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. **2-4**. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgató hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ‖ 1 ‖ tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakârako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . . kareyya: eko kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti eko vâcasikena davena . . . eko kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbâjaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbaṃ. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||
pabbâjaniyakamme aṭṭhârasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||15||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭâgiriṃ gantvâ Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ akâsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. te saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakatâ na sammâvattanti na lomaṃ pâtenti na netthâraṃ vattanti na bhikkhû khamâpenti akkosanti paribhâsanti chandagâmitâ dosagâmitâ mohagâmitâ bhayagâmitâ pâpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakatâ na sammâvattissanti na lomaṃ pâtissanti na netthâraṃ vattissanti bhikkhû na khamâpessanti akkosissanti paribhâsissanti chandagâmitâ dosagâmitâ mohagâmitâ bhayagâmitâ pâpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakatâ na sammâvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakatâ na sammâvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: upasampâdeti . . . (=ch. **6**. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti: imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||
pabbâjaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**16**||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave pabbâjaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi pabbâjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: ||1|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammakato sammâvattati . . . yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo . . . yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi. suṇâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno pabbâjaniyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2||**17**||
pabbâjaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sudhammo Macchikâsaṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino âvâsiko hoti navakammiko dhuvabhattiko, yadâ Citto gahapati saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ puggalaṃ vâ nimantetukâmo hoti na âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ puggalaṃ vâ nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ therâ bhikkhû âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Mahâkaccâno âyasmâ ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsîsu cârikañ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasaruṃ. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Citto' gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhivâsentu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattan ti. adhivâsesuṃ kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyaṃ Citto gahapati yadâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ puggalaṃ vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ puggalaṃ vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, duṭṭho dân' âyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. dutiyam pi kho —la—, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ therehîti. alaṃ gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivâsento vâ anadhivâsento vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Cittassa gahapatino therânaṃ paṭi-

yattaṃ passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sudhammo etad avoca: pahûtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad idaṃ tilasaṃguḷikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃguḷikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbaṃ bhante Dakkhiṇâpathakâ vâṇijâ puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vâṇijjâya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ânesuṃ. atha kho sâ bhante kukkuṭî kâkena saddhiṃ saṃvâsaṃ kappesi, sâ potakaṃ janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassaṃ vassitukâmo hoti kukkuṭakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassaṃ vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃguḷikâ 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhâsasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmîti. nâhaṃ bhante ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsaṇḍe, ramaṇîyaṃ ambâṭakavanaṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissâmi cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmîti. kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhaṇitaṃ yañ ca mayâ bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ârocehi. anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ

bhaṇitaṃ yañ ca Cittena gahapatinâ bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ârocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dâyakaṃ kârakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhâhakaṃ hînena khuṃsessasi hînena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dâyakaṃ kârakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhâhakaṃ hînena khuṃsesi hînena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. yassâyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 6 || **18** ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. **2**, **3**) . . . suvûpasantañ ca. || 1 || **19** ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya: gihînaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, gihînaṃ anatthâya parisakkati, gihînaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, gihî akkosati paribhâsati, gihî

gihîhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: gihînaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, gihînaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, gihînaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, gihî hînena khuṃseti hînena vambheti, gihînaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccâpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ âkañkhamâno saṃgho paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya: eko gihînaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, eko gihînaṃ anatthâya parisakkati, eko gihînaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, eko gihî akkosati paribhâsati, eko gihî gihîhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko gihînaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko gihînaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko gihînaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, eko gihî hînena khuṃseti hînena vambheti, eko gihînaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccâpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

âkañkhamânacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**20**||

paṭisâraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbaṃ . . . (=ch. **5**) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

paṭisâraṇiyakammamhi aṭṭhârasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**21**||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akâsi Citto te gahapati khamâpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ mañkubhûto nâsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ, punad eva Sâvatthiṃ paccâgacchi. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: khamâpito tayâ Citto gahapatîti. idhâhaṃ âvuso Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ mañkubhûto nâsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2–7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' añgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . (*see ch.* **12**) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ‖1‖**24**‖

paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Channo âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchissati âpattiṃ passitun ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passitun ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchissati âpattiṃ passituṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. ‖ 1 ‖ evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassâyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . .

so bhâseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. âvâsaparamparañ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha: Channo bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghenâ 'ti. ||2||25||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgataṃ âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammañ ca . . . (*see ch.* 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme âkaṅkhamâna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||26||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbaṃ. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ âsanâbhihâro seyyâbhihâro pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sâditabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na âcâravipattiyâ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyâ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na âjîvavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhûhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhâretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhâretabbo, na titthiyâ sevitabbâ, bhikkhû sevitabbâ, bhikkhusikkhâya sikkhitabbaṃ, na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu âsâdetabbo anto vâ bahi vâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ, na savacanîyaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na

anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattârîsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ akâsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṃ na paccuṭṭhesuṃ na añjalikammaṃ na sâmîcikammaṃ akaṃsu na sakkariṃsu na garukariṃsu na mânesuṃ na pûjesuṃ. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno amâniyamâno apûjiyamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṃ na paccuṭṭhesuṃ . . . aññaṃ âvâsaṃ agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṃ na paccuṭṭhesuṃ . . . asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambiṃ paccâgacchi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: upasampâdeti, nissayaṃ deti, sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiṃ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ âsanâbhihâraṃ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhihâraṃ pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti, âcâravipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti, diṭṭhivipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti, âjîvavipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: gihidhajaṃ dhâreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhâreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhû na sevati, bhikkhusikkhâya na sikkhati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vasati, ekacchanne anâvâse vasati, ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvâ âsanâ na vuṭṭhâti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ âsâdeti anto vâ bahi vâ. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanîyaṃ karoti, anuvâdaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okâsaṃ kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

tecattârîsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**28**||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: na upasampâdeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1||

tecattârîsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**29**||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . (*see ch.* **12**; *instead of* nissayakammaṃ *read* âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||1||**30**||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ . . . (=ch. **25-30**. *Instead of* passituṃ *read* paṭikâtuṃ, *instead of* âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ *read* âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || **31** ||

âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nâma bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathâhaṃ bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarâyâyâ 'ti. assosuṃ kho sambahulâ bhikkhû: Ariṭṭhassa nâma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ etad avocuṃ: saccaṃ kira te âvuso Ariṭṭha evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evaṃ byâ kho ahaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 1 || mâvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mâ bhagavantaṃ abbhâcikkhi, na hi sâdhu bhagavato abbhakkhânaṃ, na hi bhagavâ evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyâyena âvuso Ariṭṭha antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ bhagavatâ alañ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, tiṇukkûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, aṅgârakâsûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, supinakûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, yâcitakûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, rukkhaphalûpamâ kâmâ

vuttâ bhagavatâ —la—, asisûnûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ —la—, sattisûlûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ —la—, sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo tehi bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva taṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thâmasâ parâmassa abhinivissa voharati: evaṃ byâ kho ahaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarâyâyâ 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhû nâsakkhiṃsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ etasmâ pâpakâ diṭṭhigatâ vivecetuṃ atha kho te bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira te Ariṭṭha evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evaṃ byâ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. kassa nu kho nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâsi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ alañ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ . . . sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanâ duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhâcikkhasi attânañ ca khaṇasi bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassâyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissaggo ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. âvâsaparamparañ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha: Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghenâ 'ti. || 4 || **32** ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. **2-5**; *instead of* tajjaniyakammaṃ *read*: pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti.
pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme aṭṭhârasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || **33** ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ akâsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo saṃghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo saṃghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamîti.

saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṃghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya —la— vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. **6**. 2–7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**34**||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . (*see ch.* **12**. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannâmo) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||1||**35**||

pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

kammakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddânaṃ:

Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû sayaṃ bhaṇḍanakârakâ
tâdise upasaṃkame ussâhiṃsu ca bhaṇḍane,|
anuppannâpi jâyanti uppannâpi pavaḍḍhanti.
appicchâ pesalâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti padassako.|
saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho sayambhû aggapuggalo
âṇâpesi tajjaniyakammaṃ Sâvatthiyaṃ jino.|
asammukhâ-'paṭipucchâ-'paṭiññâya katañ ca yaṃ
anâpatti adesane desitâya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvâ asâretvâ aropetvâ ca yaṃ kataṃ
5 asammukhâ adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ kataṃ |
apaṭipucchâ 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ kataṃ
apaṭiññâya adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ kataṃ |
anâpatti adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ kataṃ
adesanâgâminiyâ adhammavaggam eva ca |
desitâya adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca

acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jâniyaṃ.
10 saṃgho âkaṅkhamâno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
bhaṇḍanaṃ bâlo saṃsaṭṭho adhisîlaṃ ajjhâcâre
atidiṭṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare, |
buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.
tiṇṇam pi ca bhikkhûnaṃ saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
bhaṇḍanakârako eko bâlo saṃsagganissito
adhisîle ajjhâcâre tath' eva atidiṭṭhiyâ |
buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhâsati.
tajjaniyakammakato evaṃ sammânuvattanâ : |
upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupaṭṭhanâ
15 ovâdasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |
nâpajje tañ ca âpattiṃ tâdisañ ca tato paraṃ
kammañ ca kammike câpi na garahe tathâvidho, |
uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ pakatattassa na ṭhape
savacani-anuvâdo okâso codanena ca |
sâraṇaṃ sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathâvidho.
upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupaṭṭhanâ |
ovâdasammatenâpi pañcaaṅgo na sammati.
taṃ âpajjat' âpattiñ ca tâdisañ ca tato paraṃ |
kammañ ca kammikañ câpi garahanto na sammati.
20 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacaniyânuvâdo |
okâso codanañ c' eva sâraṇâ sampayojanâ
imeh' aṭṭhaṅgehi yo yutto tajjanâ n' upasammati. |
kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jâniyaṃ.
bâlo âpattibahulo saṃsaṭṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |
nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahâmuni.
Kiṭâgirismiṃ dve bhikkhû Assajipunabbasû |
anâcârañ ca vividhaṃ âcariṃsu asaññatâ.
pabbâjaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sâvatthiyaṃ jino. |
Macchikâsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassâvâsiko ahu,
25 jâtivâdena khuṃseti Sudhammo Cittupâsakaṃ. |
paṭisâraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathâgato.
Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ n' icchant' âpattiṃ passituṃ |

adassane ukkhipitum̤ âṇâpesi jinuttamo.
Channo tam̤ yeva âpattim̤ paṭikâtum̤ na icchati.|
ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âṇâpesi vinâyako.
pâpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññâṇanissitâ,|
diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepam̤ jinabhâsitam̤.
nissayakammam̤ pabbâjam̤ tath' eva paṭisâraṇi |
adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ.
davânâcârupaghâti micchââjîvam eva ca |
pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
alâbhâvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmako,|
paṭisâraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
tajjaniyam̤ nissayañ ca duve kammesu sadisam̤,|
pabbâjâ paṭisâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ.
tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.
tajjaniyanayenâpi sesakammam̤ vijâniyâ 'ti.|

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ âsanâbhihâraṃ seyyâbhihâraṃ pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sâditabbaṃ pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mithu yathâvuḍḍhaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pañca yathâvuḍḍhaṃ: uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ vassikasâṭikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbaṃ: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbaṃ. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ, na savacanîyaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbaṃ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisîditabbaṃ. yo hoti saṃghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasaṃkamitabbâni, na âraññakaṅgaṃ samâditabbaṃ, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgaṃ samâditabbaṃ, na tappaccayâ piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbaṃ, âgantukassa ârocetabbaṃ, uposathe ârocetabbaṃ, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbaṃ, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbaṃ. ‖2‖ na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvasâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso câ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbaṃ. pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbaṃ. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekâsane nisîditabbaṃ, na nîce âsane nisinne ucce âsane nisîditabbaṃ, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisîditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nîce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. pârivâsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya vîso abbheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyan ti. ||4||

catunavutipârivâsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. || 1 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsaṃ sodhetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsaṃ nikkhipituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo: tena pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: parivâsaṃ nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso, vattaṃ nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ bhikkhû tahaṃ-tahaṃ pakkamiṃsu, na sakkonti pârivâsikâ bhikkhû parivâsaṃ sodhetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsaṃ samâdituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samâditabbo: tena pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: parivâsaṃ samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattaṃ samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. || 2 || 3 ||

pârivâsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mûlâya paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante

cañkame cañkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbaṃ. mûlâya paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya vîso abbheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || **4** ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. **1**. 1, 2) . . . mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. **1**. 3, 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || **5** ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. **1**. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mânattaṃ dinnaṃ hoti) . . . mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. mânattacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbaṃ, âgantukassa ârocetabbaṃ, uposathe ârocetabbaṃ, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbaṃ, devasikaṃ ârocetabbaṃ. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. **1**. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ —la—, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ —la—, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ —la—, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ —la—, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇîyan ti. ||1||**6**||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ ûne gaṇe caraṇan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||**7**||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattaṃ sodhetuṃ . . . (*see ch.* **3**. 1–2) . . . samâdinnaṃ hoti mânattan ti. ||1||**8**||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. **1**. 1, 2) . . . mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâso vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇîyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânaṃ:

pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjali-sâmiyaṃ âsanaṃ |
seyyâbhihâraṃ pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ
pattaṃ nahâne parikammaṃ ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare:
uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanaṃ. |
sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanaṃ
yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
arañña-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposathaṃ
pavâraṇâ ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânaṃ tath' eva ca nimantayo
âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkamena ca, |
vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
nikkhipanaṃ, samâdânaṃ, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedaṃ nayato puna. |
pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,
saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya châratta ṃ mânattaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ 'saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ . . . apaṭicchannaṃ, tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ . . . yâcâmîti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukka-

visaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . so bhâseyya. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissa âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmîti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena

saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâci. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . abbhânaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo. tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyisssa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||**3**||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavi-

satthiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ yâci. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattaṃ mânattaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattaṃ mânattassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭ. chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ . . . chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji . . . chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâci. saṃgho Udâyissa

bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . abbhânaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||**5**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ dvîhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ . . . (=ch. **3**. *Instead of* ekâhapaṭicchanna, ekâhaparivâsa *read* pañcâhapaṭicchanna, pañcâhaparivâsa) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||1||**6**||

so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ apajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhap. pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisaṭṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya m û l â y a p a ṭ i k a s s a t u. ||1|| evañ ca pana bkikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ

âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattam mânattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattî-

naṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ‖ 3 ‖ 9 ‖

so mânattaṃ caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ —la— so 'haṃ mânattaṃ caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo —la—, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ —la—. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ‖ 1 ‖ 10 ‖

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ —la— so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo —la—, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ —la—. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ‖ 1 ‖ 11 ‖

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . so

'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhavo abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyiṇâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ —la— evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ mânattaṃ caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ —la—. ||2|| **vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu**

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivâso . . . so ciṇṇamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhiṃ pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ . . . (=ch. **3**. *Instead of* ekâhapaṭicchanna, ekâhaparivâsa *read* pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhaparivâsa) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||1||**13**||

so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ . . . pakkhapaṭicchannâya pakkhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . pakkhapaṭicchannâya pakkhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ . . . pakkhapaṭicchannâya pakkhaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . pakkhapaṭicchannâya

pakkhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ —la— tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ —la—. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ —la— evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim . . . (=§ 2) . . . mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcim, tam mam samgho antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsam yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi —la—. dinno samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||**14**||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo —la—. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo —la— deti. dinno samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1||**15**||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannam —la—, so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattînaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || 16 ||

so mânattaṃ caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ mânattaṃ caranto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsaṃ datvâ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || 17 ||

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâsaṃ datvâ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || 18 ||

so cinnamânatto bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ —la—, so 'haṃ cinnamânatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamânatto saṃghaṃ abbhânaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ —la—. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. abbhito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || **19** ||

sukkavisaṭṭhi samattâ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti dvîhapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âp. tîhap., ekâ âp. catûhap., ekâ âp. pañcâhap., ekâ âp. châhap., ekâ âp. sattâhap., ekâ âp. aṭṭhâhap., ekâ âp. navâhap., ekâ âp. dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ —la— ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ —la— evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ —la— ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâ-

disesâ âpattiyo âpajji, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ —la— ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ, dve âpattiyo dvîhapaṭicchannâ, tisso âpattiyo tîhap., catasso âp. catûhap., pañca âp. pañcâhap., cha âp. châhap., satta âp. sattâhap., aṭṭha âp. aṭṭhâhap., nava âp. navâhap., dasa âp. dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ —la— dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ —la— evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ —la— dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la— dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâci, tassa saṃgho ek. âp. dvem. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âp. dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. ‖ 1 ‖ so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsap. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ‖ 2 ‖ tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcâmîti.

dutiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, tassa etad ahosi . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ||4||**22**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **22.** 1) . . . itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti tassâ âpattiyâ dvemâsapaṭicchannâya dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tassâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi âpattiṃ jânâti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ jâniṃ, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na jâniṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ jâniṃ tassâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tassâ âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. adâsi, so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi âpattiṃ jânâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na sarati. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of* jânâmi, jâniṃ *read* sarâmi, sariṃ) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read*: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'haṃ par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannânaṃ dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaṭicchannâ dhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv âyaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaṭicchannâ adhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaṭicchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaṭicchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaṭicchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaṭicchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannânaṃ ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâci, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvem., yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekaṃâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannânaṃ ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannânaṃ itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. ‖ 1 ‖ so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvem., yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ adâsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvemâsapaṭicchannânaṃ itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ‖ 2 ‖ tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ —la— evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ . . . yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcâmîti. duti-

yam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa etad ahosi . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnaṃ âp. dvemâsap. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsassa dânaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimaṃ upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ‖3‖**24**‖

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvem., yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimaṃ upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ‖1‖ idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, ekaṃ mâsaṃ jânâti, ekaṃ mâsaṃ na jânâti . . .; ekaṃ mâsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ mâsaṃ na sarati . . .; ekaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ mâsaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. yaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. yaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi mâsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ dvem., ekaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ mâsaṃ ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. yaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. yaṃ mâsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi mâsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimaṃ upâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaṭicchannâyo, eko mâso jânapaṭicchanno, eko mâso ajânapaṭicchanno . . .; eko mâso saramânapaṭicchanno, eko mâso asaramânapaṭicchanno . . .; eko mâso nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko mâso vematikapaṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhâkâmo, so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvem., eko mâso nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko mâso vematikapaṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâci, tassa saṃgho dvinnaṃ âpattînaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yv âyaṃ âvuso mâso nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa mâsassa parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rûhati, yo ca khv âyaṃ âvuso mâso vematikapaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa mâsassa parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rûhati. etassa âvuso mâsassa bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. ||3||**25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, âpattipariyantaṃ na jânâti, rattipariyantaṃ na jânâti. âpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati. âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, âpattipari-

yantaṃ na jânâmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jânâmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâsaṃ detu. ‖ 1 ‖ evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâsaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji, âpattipariyantaṃ na jânâti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâsassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ suddhantaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ‖ 2 ‖ evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo, evaṃ parivâso dâtabbo. kathañ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ na jânâti, rattipariyantaṃ na jânâti, âpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ jânâti, rattip. na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jânâti ekaccaṃ na jânâti, rattip. na jânâti, âp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ na jânâti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jânâti ekaccaṃ na jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ jânâti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jânâti ekaccaṃ na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jânâti ekaccaṃ na jânâti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jânâti ekaccaṃ na jânâti, âp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jânâti ekaccaṃ na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4||**26**||

parivâso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadaṃ yâci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmaṇero hoti. sâmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyâ adassane . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattaṃ caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mânattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mânattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

naṃ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mânattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mânattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. || 5 ||

cattâlîsakaṃ samattaṃ. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo —la—, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo —la—, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi —la—, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo —la—, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo —la—, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho —la—, mânattaṃ caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo . . . parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. || 2 ||

chattiṃsakaṃ samattaṃ. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti, ekaccâ âpattiyo na jânâti, yâ âpattiyo jânâti tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâ âpattiyo na

jânâti tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe jânitvâ châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe ajânitvâ na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe jânitvâ châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe ajânitvâ na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe jânitvâ châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe ajânitvâ na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe jânitvâ châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe ajânitvâ na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ jânitvâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. ekaccâ âpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jânâti, jânitvâ, ajânitvâ *read* sarati, saritvâ, asaritvâ) . . . mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko . . . mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. ||5||**29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sâmaṇero hoti —la—, ummattako hoti —la—, khittacitto hoti —la—, yathâ heṭṭhâ tathâ vitthâretabbaṃ. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti, ekaccâ âpattiyo na jânâti. ekaccâ âpattiyo sarati,

ekaccâ âpattiyo na sarati. ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko. yâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâsu âpattîsu vematiko tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvâ yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsaṃ datvâ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. || 1 || 30 ||

mânattasataṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti ekaccâ âp. na jânâti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch.* **29**. 3, 4. **30**. *The decision given by Buddha is always the same:* so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.) . . . ||3||**31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho —la—, mânattaṃ caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati —la—. mânattâraho ca mânattacârî ca abbhânâraho ca yathâ parivâsaṃ tathâ vitthâretabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sâmaṇero hoti —la—, ummattako hoti —la—, khittacitto hoti —la—, vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. . . . (=ch. **30**) . . . tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa

âpattînaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. || 1 || 32 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ parimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ aparimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ ekanâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ nânânâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vavatthitâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. || 1 || 33 ||

dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti, te saṃghâdisese saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti, te saṃghâdisese vematikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti, te saṃghâdisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû missakaṃ âpannâ honti, te missake saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû missakaṃ âpannâ honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû suddhakaṃ âpannâ honti, te suddhake saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakaṃ âpannâ honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti, te saṃghâdisese saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa hoti ârocessâmîti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmîti. so paṭhamaṃ

pi yâmaṃ châdeti dutiyam pi yâmaṃ châdeti tatiyam pi yâmaṃ châdeti. uddhate aruṇe channâ hoti âpatti, yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti, te saṃghâdisese saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. te gacchanti ârocessâmâ 'ti. ekassa antarâ magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ârocessâmîti, so paṭhamam pi yâmaṃ châdeti dutiyam pi yâmaṃ châdeti tatiyam pi yâmaṃ châdeti. uddhate aruṇe channâ hoti âpatti, yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti, te saṃghâdisese saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. te ummattakâ honti, te pacchâ anummattakâ hutvâ eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. dve bhikkhû saṃghâdisesaṃ âpannâ honti. te pâtimokkhe uddissamâne evaṃ vadenti: idân' eva kho mayaṃ jânâma ayam pi kira dhammo suttâgato suttapariyâpanno anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchatîti. te saṃghâdisese saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ. ||2||34||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi ekanâmam pi nânânâmam pi sabhâgam pi visabhâgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi ekanâmam pi nânânâmam pi sabhâgam pi visabhâgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo — la —, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo — la —, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 2 ||

mûlâvisuddhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ

deti. so parivasâmîti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmiṃ bhûmiyaṃ ṭhito purimânaṃ âpattînaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattînaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ parimâṇam pi . . . sambhinnam pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattînaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasâmîti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmiṃ bhûmiyaṃ ṭhito purimânaṃ âpattînaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi aparâpattînaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattînaṃ antarâ âpattînañ ca aparâpattînaṃ antarâ âpattînañ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammena mânattaṃ, dhammena abbhânan ti. so saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattînaṃ antarâ âpattînañ ca aparâpattînaṃ antarâ âpattînañ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammena mânattaṃ, dhammena abbhânaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimânaṃ âpattînaṃ antarâ âpattînañ ca aparâpattînaṃ antarâ âpattînañ ca mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding; instead of* paṭicchannâyo *read* paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la — parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo . . . parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattînaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in* § 2; *instead of* parimâṇâ *read:* parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccayakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddânaṃ:

apaṭicchannâ, ekâha-dvîha-tîha-catûha ca
pañcâha ca pakkha-dasânaṃ âpattim âha mahâmuni |
suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimâṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhû tattha saññino,
dve vematikâ, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino, suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca,|
eko châdeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
ummattakadesanañ ca, mûlâ, pannarasa visuddhato.|
âcariyânaṃ vibhajjapadânaṃ Tambapaṇṇidîpapasâdakânaṃ
Mahâvihâravâsînaṃ vâcanâ saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniyam pi paṭisâraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pi. n' etaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavâdî puggalo, adhammavâdî sambahulâ, adhammavâdî saṃgho, dhammavâdî puggalo, dhammavâdî sambahulâ, dhammavâdî saṃgho.

adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhâhi

imaṃ rocehîti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdî sambahule saññâpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ saññâpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhâhi imaṃ rocehîti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati adhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena. adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpenti . . . ; adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdî sambahule . . . ; adhammavâdî sambahulâ dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdî sambahule . . . ; adhammavâdî saṃgho dhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhâvinayapaṭirûpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 2 ||

dhammavâdî puggalo adhammavâdiṃ puggalaṃ saññâpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati dhammena vûpasammati sammukhâvinayena. dhammavâdî puggalo adhammavâdî sambahule . . . dhammavâdî saṃgho adhammavâdiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhâvinayenâ 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 3 ||

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Dabbena Mallaputtena jâtiyâ sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sâvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttariṃ karaṇîyaṃ katassa vâ paticayo. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi : mayâ kho jâtiyâ sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sâvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ mayâ anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttariṃ karaṇîyaṃ katassa vâ paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyâvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghassa senâ-

sanañ ca paññâpeyyaṃ bhattâni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa . . . veyyâvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghassa senâsanañ ca paññâpeyyaṃ bhattâni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchâm' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senâsanañ ca paññâpetuṃ bhattâni ca uddisitun ti. sâdhu sâdhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senâsanañ ca paññâpehi bhattâni ca uddisâhîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senâsanapaññâpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ Dabbo yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senâsanapaññâpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senâsanapaññâpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senâsanapaññâpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto senâsanapaññâpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||

sammato ca âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto sabhâgânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti. ye te bhikkhû suttantikâ tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgâyissantîti, ye te bhikkhû vinayadharâ tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantîti, ye te bhikkhû dhammakathikâ tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sâkacchissantîti, ye te bhikkhû jhâyino tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyâbâ-

dhissantîti, ye te bhikkhû tiracchânakathikâ kâyadaḷhîbahulâ viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti imâya pi ime âyasmantâ ratiyâ acchissantîti. ye pi te bhikkhû vikâle âgacchanti tesam pi tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ ten' eva âlokena senâsanaṃ paññâpeti. api ssu bhikkhû sañcicca vikâle âgacchanti mayaṃ âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ passissâmâ 'ti, te âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: amhâkaṃ âvuso Dabba senâsanaṃ paññâpehîti. te âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti: kattha âyasmantâ icchanti kattha paññâpemîti. te sañcicca dûre apadissanti, amhâkaṃ âvuso Dabba Gijjhakûṭe senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Corapapâte senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Isigilipasse Kâḷasilâyaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Vebhârapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhâyaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Sîtavane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhâre senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Gomaṭakandarâyaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Tindukakandarâyaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Tapodakandarâyaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Tapodârâme senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Jîvakambavane senâsanaṃ paññâpehi, amhâkaṃ âvuso Maddakucchismiṃ migadâye senâsanaṃ paññâpehîti. tesaṃ âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ aṅguliyâ jalamânâya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva âlokena âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesaṃ âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpeti: ayaṃ mañco idaṃ pîṭhaṃ ayaṃ bhisî idaṃ bimbohanaṃ idaṃ vaccaṭṭhânaṃ idaṃ passâvaṭṭhânaṃ idaṃ pâniyaṃ idaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo idaṃ saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânaṃ imaṃ kâlaṃ pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlaṃ nikkhipitabban ti. tesaṃ âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpetvâ punad eva Veḷuvanaṃ paccâgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ ca, yâni saṃghassa lâmakâni senâsanâni tâni tesaṃ pâpuṇanti lâmakâni ca bhattâni. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe manussâ

icchanti therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ abhisaṃkhârikaṃ dâtuṃ sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ pana bhikkhûnaṃ pâkatikaṃ denti yathâraddhaṃ kaṇâjakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ there bhikkhû pucchanti: tumhâkaṃ âvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhâkaṃ kiṃ ahosîti. ekacce therâ evaṃ vadenti: amhâkaṃ âvuso sappi ahosi, telaṃ ahosi, uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosîti. Mettiyabhummajakâ pana bhikkhû evaṃ vadenti: amhâkaṃ âvuso na kiñci ahosi pâkatikaṃ yathâraddhaṃ kaṇâjakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyan ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadâro upatiṭṭhitvâ parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sûpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svâtanâya Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati ârâmaṃ agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇîyena, yenâyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyâṇabhattikaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati âyasmatâ Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhâkaṃ ghare svâtanâya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhan ti. Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhûnaṃ tumhâkaṃ ghare svâtanâya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhan ti. atha kho kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati anattamano ahosi kathaṃ hi nâma pâpabhikkhû amhâkaṃ ghare bhuñjissantîti, gharaṃ gantvâ dâsiṃ âṇâpesi: ye je sve bhattikâ âgacchanti koṭṭhake âsanaṃ paññâpetvâ kaṇâjakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisâ 'ti. evaṃ ayyâ 'ti kho sâ dâsî kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. || 6 || atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû hiyyo kho âvuso amhâkaṃ kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhâkaṃ kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadâro upatiṭṭhitvâ parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sûpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantîti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarûpaṃ rattiyâ supiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena kalyâṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. addasâ kho sâ dâsî Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna koṭṭhake âsanaṃ paññâpetvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: nisîdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho na tâva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathâ mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisîdâpeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho sâ dâsî kaṇâjakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhattikâ 'ti. jânâmi ayyâ niccabhattikâ, api câhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinâ âṇattâ: ye je sve bhattikâ âgacchanti koṭṭhake âsanaṃ paññâpetvâ kaṇâjakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisâ 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû hiyyo kho âvuso kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati ârâmaṃ agamâsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissaṃsayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnâ 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarûpaṃ bhuñjiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭisâmetvâ bahârâmakoṭṭhake saṃghâṭipallattikâya nisîdiṃsu tuṇhibhûtâ maṅkubhûtâ pattakkhandhâ adhomukhâ pajjhâyantâ appaṭibhânâ. || 7 ||

atha kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapiṃsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapiṃsu. ky âhaṃ ayyânaṃ aparajjhâmi, kissa maṃ ayyâ nâlapantîti. tathâ hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamâne ajjhupekkhasîti. ky âhaṃ ayyâ karomîti. sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nâsâpeyyâ 'ti. ky âhaṃ ayyâ karomi, kiṃ mayâ sakkâ kâtun ti. ehi tvaṃ bhagini yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi:

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yâyaṃ bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ anupaddavâ sâyaṃ disâ sabhayâ saîtikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtaṃ tato pavâtaṃ, udakaṃ maññe âdittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtena dûsitâ 'ti. evaṃ ayyâ 'ti kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mettiyâ bhikkhunî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dûsitâ 'ti. || 8 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarûpaṃ kattâ yathâyaṃ bhikkhunî âhâ 'ti. yathâ maṃ bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . âhâ 'ti. yathâ maṃ bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ . . . jânâtîti. na kho Dabba Dabbâ evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayâ kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehîti. yato 'haṃ bhante jâto nâbhijânâmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitâ pag eva jâgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nâsetha ime ca bhikkhû anuyuñjathâ 'ti. idaṃ vatvâ bhagavâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. atha kho te bhikkhû Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nâsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: mâvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nâsetha, na sâ kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sâ ussâhitâ kupitehi anattamanehi câvanâdhippâyehîti. kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsethâ 'ti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: || 9 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evañ

ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo: ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakâ . . . yâcati. saṃgho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la— tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||10||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni sativinayassa dânâni: suddho hoti bhikkhu anâpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yâcati ca, tassa saṃgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni sativinayassa dânânîti. ||11||4||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. bhikkhû Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûḷhena me etaṃ katan ti. evam pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codessanti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mûḷhena me etaṃ katan ti, evam pi naṃ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave —la—, saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûḷhassa amûḷhavinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti, ty âhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi: ahaṃ kho âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûḷhena me etaṃ katan ti, evam pi maṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amûḷho saṃghaṃ amûḷhavinayaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ amûḷhavinayaṃ yâcâmîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ. bhikkhû Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mûḷhena me etaṃ katan ti, evam pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so amûḷho saṃghaṃ amûḷhavinayaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûḷhassa amûḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûḷhavinayaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûḷhassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûḷhassa amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûḷhassa amûḷhavinayo, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 2 || **5** ||

tîṇîmâni bhikkhave adhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânâni, tîṇi dhammikâni. katamâni tîṇi adhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûḷhavinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûḷhavinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so anummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: aham pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayham pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkam p' etaṃ kappatîti. tassa saṃgho amûḷhavinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ. imâni tîṇi adhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânâni. || 1 || katamâni tîṇi dhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûḷhavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûḷhavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: aham pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayham pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkam p' etaṃ kappatîti. tassa saṃgho amûḷhavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûḷhavinayassa dânaṃ. imâni tîṇi dhammikâni amûḷhavinayassa dânânîti. ||2||**6**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjaniyam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniyam pi paṭisâraṇiyam pi ukkhepaniyam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjaniyam pi . . . ukkhepaniyam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave —la—. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||**7**||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pârâjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhâsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno, pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pârâjikena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ —la— thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. ‖ 1 ‖ kathañ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pârâjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: âmâvuso pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pârâjikena kâreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: âmâvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti: dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇan ti. ‖2‖**8**‖

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâya vûpasametuṃ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salâkagâhâpakaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salâkagâhâpakaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. ‖**9**‖

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikâ salâkagâhâ, dasa dhammikâ. katame dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. oramattakañ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasâritaṃ hoti, jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma adhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṃgho bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṃgho bhijjeyyâ 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggâ gaṇhanti, na ca yathâdiṭṭhiyâ gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasâritañ ca hoti, jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma dhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṃgho na bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṃgho na bhijjeyyâ 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggâ gaṇhanti, yathâdiṭṭhiyâ ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ 'ti. || 2 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvâḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânâti paṭijânitvâ avajânâti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajânamusâ bhâsati. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Uvâḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânissati paṭijânitvâ avajânissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajânamusâ bhâsissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave —la— saccaṃ bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvâḷassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Uvâḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvâḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ paṭijânâti . . . sampajânamusâ bhâsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvâḷassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvâḷo . . . bhâsati. saṃgho Uvâḷassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti. yassâyasmato . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —la—. kataṃ saṃghena Uvâḷassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 2 || **11** ||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni: asuci ca hoti, alajjî ca, sânuvâdo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni. || 1 || tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgataṃ tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca: asammukhâ kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchâ kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññâya kataṃ hoti; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvûpasantañ ca. tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgataṃ tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca: sammukhâ kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchâ kataṃ hoti, paṭiññâya kataṃ hoti; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' añgehi samannâgataṃ tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvûpasantañ ca. || 2 || tîhi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkañkhamâno saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . (*see* I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âkañkhamâno saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapâpiyyasikâkammakatena bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbaṃ. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ — pe — na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṃgho Uvâḷassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ akâsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâpannânaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: amhâkaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ. sace mayaṃ imâhi âpattîhi aññamaññaṃ kâreyyâma siyâpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattâya vâlattâya bhedâya saṃvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhâkaṃ kho . . . saṃvatteyyâ 'ti, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthârakena vûpasametuṃ. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vûpasametabbaṃ : sabbeh' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ. sace mayaṃ . . . saṃvatteya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthârakena vûpasameyya ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. ekatopakkhikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sako pakkho ñâpetabbo : suṇantu me âyasmantâ. amhâkaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yâ c' eva âyasmantânaṃ âpatti yâ ca attano âpatti âyasmantânañ c' eva atthâya attano ca atthâya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthârakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. athâparesaṃ ekatopakkhikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena sako pakkho ñâpetabbo : suṇantu me âyasmantâ. amhâkaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. || 2 || ekatopakkhikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yâ c' eva imesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ âpatti yâ ca attano âpatti imesañ c' eva âyasmantânaṃ atthâya attano ca atthâya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthârakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. ahaṃ yâ c' eva imesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena desemi ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. yassâyasmato khamati amhâkaṃ imâsaṃ âpattînaṃ saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthârakena desanâ ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. desitâ amhâkaṃ imâ âpattiyo saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthârakena ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. athâparesaṃ ekatopakkhikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . dhârayâmîti. || 3 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhû tâhi âpattîhi vuṭṭhitâ honti ṭhapetvâ thûlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ ṭhapetvâ diṭṭhâvikammaṃ ṭhapetvâ ye na tattha hontîti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pi bhikkhûhi vivadanti bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhûhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu bhikkhunînaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ vivadati bhikkhunînaṃ pakkhaṃ gâheti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Channo bhikkhu bhikkhunînaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ vivadissati bhikkhunînaṃ pakkhaṃ gâhessatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave —la—, saccaṃ bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: || 1 || cattârîmâni bhikkhave adhikaraṇâni vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ vinayo 'ti vâ avinayo 'ti vâ bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti vâ abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti vâ âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti vâ anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti vâ paññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti vâ apaññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti vâ âpattîti vâ anâpattîti vâ lahukâ âpattîti vâ garukâ âpattîti vâ sâvasesâ âpattîti vâ anavasesâ âpattîti vâ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampavaṅkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ satta pi âpattikkhandhâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇîyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatisso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatisso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârî hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatisso dhamme saṃghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârî so saṃghe vivâdaṃ janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitâya bahujanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânâya vâyameyyâtha. evarûpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavâya paṭipajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhî hoti palâsî, issukî hoti maccharî, saṭho hoti mâyâvî, pâpiccho hoti micchâdiṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiparâmâsî hoti âdhânagâhî duppaṭinissaggî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparâmâsî hoti âdhânagâhî duppaṭinissaggî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatisso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû luddhacittâ vivadanti duṭṭhacittâ vivadanti mûḷhacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû aluddhacittâ vivadanti aduṭṭhacittâ vivadanti amûḷhacittâ

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||4||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* vivâda, vivâdamûlaṃ *etc.*, *read* anuvâda, anuvâdamûlaṃ, *etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûḷhacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûḷhacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaṇṇo hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||5||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||6||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. ||7||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû akusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû abyâkatacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampavaṅkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ abyâkatacittâ anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâ-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyâkatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . ||11||

vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivâdo ca. siyâ vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo, siyâ adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivâdo ca. tattha katamo vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mâtâpi puttena vivadati putto pi mâtarâ vivadati pitâpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarâ vivadati bhâtâpi bhâtarâ vivadati bhâtâpi bhaginiyâ vivadati bhaginî pi bhâtarâ vivadati sahâyo pi sahâyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivâdo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivâdo ca. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva vivâdo ca. ||12||

anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo, adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvâdo ca. siyâ anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo, siyâ adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvâdo ca. tattha katamo anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo . . . anubalappadânaṃ ayaṃ anuvâdo anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mâtâpi puttaṃ anuvadati . . . sahâyo pi sahâyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvâdo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvâdo ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva anuvâdo ca. ||13||

âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti, adhikaraṇañ c' eva âpatti ca. siyâ âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti, siyâ adhikaraṇañ c' eva âpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi âpattikkhandhâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ âpatti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotâpatti samâpatti, ayaṃ âpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no âpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva âpatti ca. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva âpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. siyâ kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyâ adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇîyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. âcariyakiccaṃ upajjhâyakiccaṃ samânupajjhâyakiccaṃ samânâcariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañ c' eva kiccañ ca. || 15 ||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. siyâ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgamma yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhâvinayenâ 'ti. siyâ ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ- vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ âvâse vûpasametuṃ tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti: na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti: sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamessâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayam eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ u b b â h i k â y a vûpasametuṃ. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo: sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâtthâ savyañjanâ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asaṃhîro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetuṃ nijjhâpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ passituṃ pasâdetuṃ, adhikaraṇasamuppâdavûpasamanakusalo hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jânâti adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jânâti adhikaraṇanirodhagâminipaṭipadaṃ jânâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ubbâhikâya sammannituṃ. || 19 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ ca bhikkhuṃ sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ . . . viññâyati. saṃgho itthannâmañ ca itthannâmañ ca bhikkhuṃ sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa ca itthannâmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 20 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametuṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ —la—. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ âgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ âgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ paṭibâhati. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ itthannâmaṃ

bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ avasesâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho âgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho âgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyâdetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametuṃ, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametû 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâya vûpasametuṃ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako . . . (=ch. **9**) . . . dhârayâmîti. tena salâkagâhâpakena bhikkhunâ salâkâ gâhetabbâ. yathâ bahutarâ bhikkhû dhammavâdino vadenti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha yebhuyyasikâya. yâ yebhuyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuṭṭhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosuṃ kho amukasmiṃ kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viharanti bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikâdharâ paṇḍitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkuccakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evam idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ te there etad avocuṃ: idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhu bhante therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantan ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesuṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuṭṭhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantuṭṭhâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosuṃ kho amukasmiṃ kira âvâse tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ taṃ theraṃ etad avocuṃ: idaṃ bhante . . . sâdhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametu . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so thero yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ tîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ dvîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantan ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuṭṭhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantuṭṭhâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ . . . tiṇṇaṃ therânaṃ . . . dvinnaṃ therânaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantan ti. ||25|| anujânâmi bhikkhave tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ saññattiyâ tayo salâkagâhe gûḷhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivaṭakaṃ. kathañ ca bhikkhave gûḷhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena

bhikkhunâ salâkâyo vaṇṇâvaṇṇâyo katvâ ekameko bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ayaṃ evaṃvâdissa salâkâ ayaṃ evaṃvâdissa salâkâ, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhâhîti. gahite vattabbo: mâ ca kassaci dassehîti. sace jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gûḷhako salâkagâho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena bhikkhunâ ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ârocetabbaṃ: ayaṃ evaṃvâdissa salâkâ ayaṃ evaṃvâdissa salâkâ, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhâhîti. gahite vattabbo: mâ ca kassaci ârocehîti. sace jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salâkagâho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave vivaṭako salâkagâho hoti. sace jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti vissatthen' eva vivaṭena gâhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivaṭako salâkagâho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salâkagâhâ 'ti. ||26||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anâgamma amûḷhavinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dâtabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: maṃ bhante bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhû itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yâcati. yadi saṃghassa . . . (*see ch.* **4.** 11) . . . dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha sativinayasmiṃ. yâ sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anâgamma sativinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûḷhavinayena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûḷhena me etaṃ katan ti. evam pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amûḷhassa amûḷhavinayo dâtabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ —la— evam assa vácanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . (=*ch.* **5**, 2. *Instead of* Gaggo, Gaggassa, *read* itthannâmo, itthannâmassa; *instead of* bhikkhû Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ, *read* taṃ bhikkhû.) . . . dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca amûḷhavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûḷha-

vinayasmiṃ. yâ amûḷhavinayassa kammassa kiriyâ . . . apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha amûḷhavinayasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||28|| siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anâgamma sativinayañ ca amûḷhavinayañ ca dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ saṃghamajjhe garukâya âpattiyâ codeti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ 'ti. taṃ enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukaṃ eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso sarâmi evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ, sarâmi ca kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpiṃ appamattikaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. taṃ enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukaṃ eva jânâhi yadi sarasi . . . vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nâmâhaṃ âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ apuṭṭho paṭijânissâmi, kiṃ panâhaṃ evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ puṭṭho na paṭijânissâmîti. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ âvuso appamattikaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ apuṭṭho na paṭijânissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ apuṭṭho paṭijânissasi. iṅghâyasmâ sâdhukaṃ eva jânâhi yadi sarasi evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ, davâ me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravâ me etaṃ vuttaṃ nâhan taṃ sarâmi evarûpiṃ garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ pârâjikaṃ vâ pârâjikasâmantaṃ vâ 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunâ . . . (= *ch.* **11**, 2. *Instead of* Upavâḷa *read* itthannâma; *instead of* âpattiyâ *read* garukâya âpattiyâ) . . . dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 29 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgamma tiṇavatthârakaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 30 || evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca . . . (=§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgamma paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . (*see ch.* **13**. 1–3) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha tiṇavatthârakasmiṃ. yâ tiṇavatthârakassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthârakasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayenâ 'ti. || 34 || **14** ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti ûrum pi bâham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathâpi mallamuṭṭhikâ gâmapoddavâ 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû . . . piṭṭhim pîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathañ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave nahâyamânena bhikkhunâ rukkhe kâyo ugghaṃsetabbo. yo ugghaṃseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ thambhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe *read* thambhe) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ kuḍḍe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aṭṭâne nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-

bhogino 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave —la—. saccaṃ bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭâne nahâyitabbaṃ. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabbahatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabbahatthakena nahâyitabbaṃ. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbaṃ. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpenti . . . na bhikkhave vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave mallakena nahâyitabbaṃ. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinâ mallakâ na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa akatamallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo nahâyamâno na sakkoti attano kâyaṃ ugghaṃsetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ukkâsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kâtuṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puthupâṇiyan ti. ||5||**1**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikaṃ dhârenti, pâmaṅgaṃ dhârenti, kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dh., kaṭisuttakaṃ dh., ovaṭṭikaṃ dh., kâyuraṃ dh., hatthâbharaṇaṃ dh., aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikâ dhâretabbâ, na pâmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dh., na kaṭisuttakaṃ dh., na ovaṭṭikaṃ dh., na kâyuraṃ dh., na hatthâbharaṇaṃ dh., na aṅgulimuddikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikaṃ vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ —la—, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittaṃ olokenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittaṃ oloketabbaṃ. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: îdiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittaṃ oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukhaṃ âlimpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarâgaṃ karonti, mukharâgaṃ karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ âlimpitabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ, na manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchetabbaṃ, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukhaṃ âlimpitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjaṃ dassanâya agamaṃsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanâya âgacchissanti seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave naccam vâ gîtam vâ vâditam vâ dassanâya gantabbam. yo gaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||6||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âyatakena gîtassarena dhammam gâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: yath' eva mayam gâyâma evam ev' ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ âyatakena gîtassarena dhammam gâyantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âyatakena gîtassarena dhammam gâyissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave —la—. saccam bhagavâ. —la— dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave âdînavâ âyatakena gîtassarena dhammam gâyantassa: attanâpi tasmim sare sârajjati, pare pi tasmim sare sârajjanti, gahapatikâpi ujjhâyanti, sarakuttim pi nikâmayamânassa samâdhissa bhango hoti, pacchimâ janatâ ditthânugatim âpajjati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca âdînavâ âyatakena gîtassarena dhammam gâyantassa. na bhikkhave âyatakena gîtassarena dhammo gâyitabbo. yo gâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sarabhaññe kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sarabhaññan ti. ||2||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bâhiralomim unnim dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâhiralomî unnî dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ârâme ambâ phalitâ honti raññâ ca Mâgadhena Seniyena Bimbisârena anuññâtam hoti yathâsukham ayyâ ambam paribhuñjantû 'ti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tarunañ ñeva ambam pâtâpetvâ paribhuñjimsu. rañño ca

Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro manusse âṇâpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe ârâmaṃ gantvâ ambaṃ âharathâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭissutvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ ârâmapâle etad avocuṃ: devassa bhaṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethâ 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambaṃ, taruṇaṃ yeva ambaṃ pâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paribhuñjiṃsû 'ti. atha kho te manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. suparibhuttaṃ bhaṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatâ mattâ vaṇṇitâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ na mattaṃ jânitvâ rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. sûpe ambapesikâyo pakkhittâ honti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave ambapesikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. te na pariyâpuṇiṃsu pesikaṃ kâtuṃ, bhattagge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjituṃ aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakhaparicitaṃ abîjaṃ nivattabîjañ ñeva pañcamaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||**5**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinâ daṭṭho kâlaṃkato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ daṭṭho kâlaṃ kareyya. katamâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni. Virûpakkhaṃ ahirâjakulaṃ, Erâpathaṃ ahirâjakulaṃ, Chabyâputtaṃ ahirâjakulaṃ, Kaṇhâgotamakaṃ

ahirâjakulaṃ. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ daṭṭho kâlaṃ kareyya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyâ attarakkhâya attaparittaṃ kâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ:

Virûpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ Kaṇhâgotamakehi ca,|
apâdakehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.|
mâ maṃ apâdako hiṃsi, mâ maṃ hiṃsi dvipâdako,
mâ maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mâ maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado.|
sabbe sattâ sabbe pâṇâ sabbe bhûtâ ca kevalâ
sabbe bhadrâni passantu, mâ kiñci pâpam âgamâ.|

appamâṇo buddho appamâṇo dhammo appamâṇo saṃgho, pamâṇavantâni siriṃsapâni ahivicchikâ satapadî uṇṇanâbhisarabû mûsikâ. katâ me rakkhâ katâ me parittâ, paṭikkamantu bhûtâni, so 'haṃ namo bhagavato namo sattannaṃ sammâsambuddhânan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitaṃ mocetun ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîḷito attano aṅgajâtaṃ chindi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi aññaṃ chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajâtaṃ chetabbaṃ. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa mahagghassa candanasârassa candanagaṇṭhî uppannâ hoti. atha kho Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imâya candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattaṃ likhâpeyyaṃ lekhañ ca me paribhogaṃ bhavissati pattañ ca dânaṃ dassâmîti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi tâya candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattaṃ likhâpetvâ sikkâya pakkhipitvâ veḷagge âlaggetvâ veḷuparamparâya bandhitvâ evam âha: yo samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca dinnaṃ yeva pattaṃ oharatû 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Râjagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Râjagahakaṃ setthiṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ hi gahapati arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante âyasmâ arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, dinnaṃ yeva pattaṃ oharatû 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosâlo, Ajito Kesakambalî, Pakudho Kaccâyano, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhiputto, nigaṇṭho Nâtaputto yena Râjagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami . . . oharatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pavisiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânaṃ etad avoca: âyasmâ kho Mahâmoggallâno arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, gacchâvuso Moggallâna etaṃ pattaṃ ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. âyasmâ kho Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo arahâ c' eva iddhimâ ca, gacchâvuso Bhâradvâja etaṃ pattaṃ ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ taṃ pattaṃ gahetvâ tikkhattuṃ Râjagahaṃ anupariyâsi. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako seṭṭhi saputtadâro sake nivesane ṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamâno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhâradvâjo amhâkaṃ nivesane patiṭṭhâtû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patiṭṭhâsi. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi âyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvâ mahagghassa khâdaniyassa pûretvâ âyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa pâdâsi. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo taṃ pattaṃ gahetvâ ârâmaṃ agamâsi. ||1|| assosuṃ kho manussâ: ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârito 'ti, te ca manussâ uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ âyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhiṃsu. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. âyasmatâ bhante Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârito, assosuṃ kho bhante manussâ ayyena kira . . . ohârito 'ti, te ca bhante manussâ . . . anubaddhâ, so eso bhante bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyas-

mantaṃ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârito 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ Bhâradvâja ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtugâmo chavassa mâsakarûpassa kâraṇâ kopînaṃ dasseti evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassitaṃ. n' etaṃ Bhâradvâja appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave gihînaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassetabbaṃ. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etaṃ bhikkhave dârupattaṃ, sakalikaṃ-sakalikaṃ katvâ bhikkhûnaṃ añjanupapisanaṃ detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rûpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veḷuriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kaṃsamayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattaṃ mattikâpattan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena pattamûlaṃ ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino' 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayaṃ sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valiṃ

honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makaradantakam chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti rûpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni, tâni rathikâya pi dassentâ âhiṇḍanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave citrâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni rûpakokiṇṇâni bhatikammakatâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam paṭisâmenti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisâmetabbo. yo paṭisâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saudakam pattam otâpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saudako patto otâpetabbo. yo otâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vodakam katvâ otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave muhuttam uṇhe otâpetvâ pattam paṭisâmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse anâdhârâ nikkhittâ honti. vâtamaṇḍalikâya âvaṭṭitvâ pattâ bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattâdhârakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghamsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthârakan ti. tiṇasanthârako upacikâhi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakam upacikâhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamâḷakan ti. pattamâḷakâ paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikâya patto ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhittikhîle pi nâgadantake pi pattaṃ laggenti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañce pattaṃ nikkhipanti, satisammosâ nisîdantâ ottharitvâ pattaṃ bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pîṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipanti, satisammosâ nisîdantâ ottharitvâ pattaṃ bhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pîṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añke pattaṃ nikkhipanti. satisammosâ vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave añke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chatte pattaṃ nikkhipanti. vâtamaṇḍalikâya chattaṃ ukkhipîyati, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pattahatthâ kavâṭaṃ paṇâmenti. kavâṭo âvaṭṭitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavâṭaṃ paṇâmetabbaṃ. yo paṇâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû tumbakaṭâhe piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭâhe piṇḍâya caritabbaṃ. yo careyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû

ghaṭikaṭâhe piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghaṭikaṭâhe piṇḍâya caritabbaṃ. yo careyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapaṃsukûliko hoti, so chavasîsassa pattaṃ dhâreti. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ bhîtâ vissaram akâsi: abbhuṃ me, pisâco vata man ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ chavasîsassa pattaṃ dhâressanti seyyathâpi pisâcillikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasîsassa patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapaṃsukûlikena bhavitabbaṃ. yo bhaveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖2‖ tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû calakâni pi aṭṭhikâni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nîharanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : yasmiṃ yev' ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhuñjanti so 'va nesaṃ paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakâni vâ aṭṭhikâni vâ ucchiṭṭhodakaṃ vâ pattena nîharitabbaṃ. yo nîhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ‖3‖10‖

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû hatthena vipâṭetvâ cîvaraṃ sibbenti. cîvaraṃ vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthakaṃ namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace satthakadaṇḍe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ satthakadaṇḍâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kukkuṭapattena pi veḷupesikâya pi cîvaraṃ sibbenti, cîvaraṃ dussibbitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sûcin ti. sûciyo kaṇṇakitâyo honti. anujânâmi

bhikkhave sûcinâḷikan ti. nâḷikâya pi kaṇṇakitâyo honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pûretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitâyo honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthuyâ pûretun ti. satthuyâpi kaṇṇakitâyo honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitâyo honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sâretun ti. saritakaṃ paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave saritasipâṭikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû tattha-tattha khîlaṃ nikhanitvâ sambandhitvâ cîvaraṃ sibbenti. cîvaraṃ vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinaṃ kaṭhinarajjuṃ tattha-tattha obandhitvâ cîvaraṃ sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhinaṃ pattharanti, kaṭhinaṃ paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhinaṃ pattharitabbaṃ. yo patthareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. chamâya kaṭhinaṃ pattharanti, kaṭhinaṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthârakan ti. kaṭhinassa anto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave anuvâtaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ âropetun ti. kaṭhinaṃ na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭhinaṃ pidalakaṃ salâkaṃ vinandhanarajjuṃ vinandhanasuttakaṃ vinandhitvâ cîvaraṃ sibbetun ti. suttantarikâyo visamâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttâ vaṅkâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû adhotehi pâdehi kaṭhinaṃ akkamanti, kaṭhinaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave adhotehi pâdehi kaṭhinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû allehi pâdehi kaṭhinaṃ akkamanti, kaṭhinaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi kaṭhinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ kaṭhinaṃ akkamanti, kaṭhinaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupâhanena kaṭhinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cîvaraṃ sibbentâ aṅguliyâ paṭigaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace paṭiggahe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ paṭiggahâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayam —la— sañkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sûciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavitthakan ti. âvesanavitthake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cîvaram sibbentâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasâlam kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne iṭṭhakâsopânam silâsopânam dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭhinasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum, setavaṇṇam kâḷavaṇṇam gerukaparikammam mâlâkammam latâkammam makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cîvaravamsam cîvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cîvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjhitvâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave goghamsikâya kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam viveṭhiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭhinam bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhîle vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7||**11**||

atha kho bhagavâ **Râjagahe** yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena **Vesâlî** tena cârikam pakkâmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhû sûcikam pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena âdâya gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upâhanâyo kâyabandhane bandhitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. aññataro upâsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivâdento upâhanâyo sîsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ anujânâmi bhikkhave upâhanatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarâ magge udakaṃ akappiyaṃ hoti, parissâvanaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parissâvanan ti. colakaṃ na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissâvanan ti. colakaṃ na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. eko bhikkhu anâcâraṃ âcarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: mâ âvuso evarûpaṃ akâsi, n' etaṃ kappatîti. so tasmiṃ upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipâsâya pîḷito upanandhaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: dehi me âvuso parissâvanaṃ, pâniyaṃ pivissâmîti. upanandho bhikkhu na adâsi. so bhikkhu pipâsâya pîḷito kâlam akâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. kim pana tvaṃ âvuso parissâvanaṃ yâciyamâno na adâsîti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu parissâvanaṃ yâciyamâno na dassatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu parissâvanaṃ yâciyamâno na adâsîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ te moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ . . . akaranîyaṃ. kathañ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa parissâvanaṃ yâciyamâno na dassasi. n' etaṃ

moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya —la— vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave addhânamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunâ parissâvanaṃ yâciyamânena na dâtabbaṃ. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissâvanakena addhânamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissâvanaṃ vâ dhammakarako vâ, saṃghâṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhâtabbo iminâ parissâvetvâ pivissâmîti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ karonti, parissâvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissâvanan ti. daṇḍaparissâvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû makasehi ubbâḷhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ paṇîtânaṃ bhattânaṃ bhattapaṭipâṭî adhiṭṭhitâ hoti, bhikkhû paṇîtâni bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ abhisannakâyâ honti bahvâbâdhâ. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Vesâliṃ agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇîyena. addasâ kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhikkhû abhisannakâye bahvâbâdhe, disvâna yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: etarahi bhante bhikkhû abhisannakâyâ bahvâbâdhâ, sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ caṅkamañ ca jantâgharañ ca anujânâtu, evaṃ bhikkhû appâbâdhâ bhavissantîti. atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamañ ca jantâgharañ câ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame cañkame cañkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samam kâtun ti. cañkamo nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena ottharîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cañkame cañkamantâ paripatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cañkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse cañkamantâ sîtena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave cañkamanasâlan ti. cañkamanasâlâya tinacunnam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantâgharam nîcavatthukam hoti, udakena ottharîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharassa kavâtam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâtam pitthasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâsakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sûcikam ghatikam tâlacchiddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. jantâgharassa kuddapâdo jîrati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave mandalikam kâtun ti. jantâgharassa dhûmanettam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantâghare majjhe aggitthânam karonti, upacâro na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake jantâghare ekamantam aggitthânam kâtum, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantâghare aggi mukham dahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikam tementi. anujânâmi bhikkhave mattikâdonikan ti. mattikâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vâsetun ti. jantâghare aggi kâyam dahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakam atiharitun ti. pâtiyâpi pattena pi udakam atiharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakatthânam udakasarâvakan ti. jantâgharam tinacchadanam na sedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtun ti. jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhâre itthakâsanthâram silâsanthâram dârusanthâran ti. cikkhallam yeva hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhovitun ti. udakam santitthati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare

chamâya nisîdanti gattâni kaṇḍuvanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave jantâgharapîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâgharaṃ aparikkhittaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. **11**. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggalavaṭṭiṃ kapisîsakaṃ sûcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritun ti. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû naggâ naggaṃ abhivâdenti naggâ naggaṃ abhivâdâpenti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpenti naggâ naggassa denti naggâ paṭigaṇhanti naggâ khâdanti naggâ bhuñjanti naggâ sâyanti naggâ pivanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naggo abhivâdetabbo na naggena abhivâdetabbaṃ na naggo abhivâdâpetabbo na naggena abhivâdâpetabbaṃ na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ na naggena naggassa dâtabbaṃ na naggena paṭiggahetabbaṃ na naggena khâditabbaṃ na naggena bhuñjitabbaṃ na naggena sâyitabbaṃ na naggena pâtabbaṃ. yo piveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||**15**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare chamâya cîvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cîvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. deve vassante cîvaraṃ ovassati. anujânâmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udake pi parikammaṃ kâtuṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâdiṃ udakapaṭicchâdiṃ vatthapaṭicchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânan ti. udapânassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. udapâno nîcavatthuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vallikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavaṭṭakan ti. bhâjanâ bahuṃ bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo vârake lohavârakaṃ dâruvârakaṃ cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakaṃ vâhantâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâlan ti. udapânasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okirîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâjanaṃ na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭâhan ti. ‖2‖16‖

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-tahaṃ nahâyanti, ârâmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikan ti. candanikâ pâkatâ hoti, bhikkhû hirîyanti nahâyituṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. candanikâ cikkhallâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhâre iṭṭhakâsanthâraṃ silâsanthâraṃ dârusanthâran ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ gattâni sîtikatâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñchaniṃ colakena pi paccuddharitun ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upâsako saṃghassa atthâya pokkharaṇiṃ kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharaṇin ti. pokkharaṇiyâ kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharaṇiyâ udakaṃ purâṇaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthâya nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ kattukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantâgharan ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasitabbaṃ. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayitabbaṃ. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâlam pi âdâya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhaṃ gahetvâ kavâṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dâtuṃ, pupphaṃ gahetvâ vihâre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave namatakan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbaṃ nu kho udâhu vikappetabban ti. na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtabbaṃ na vikappetabban ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjitabbaṃ. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, so bhuñjamâno na sakkoti hatthena pattaṃ sandhâretuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave maḷorikan ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekabhâjane bhuñjitabbaṃ, na ekathâlake pâtabbaṃ, na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, na ekattharaṇâ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, na ekapâvuraṇâ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, na ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâ tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. yo tuvaṭṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖2‖**19**‖

tena kho pana samayena Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ sahâyo hoti. atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapiṃsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca: vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapiṃsu. ky âhaṃ ayyânaṃ aparajjhâmi, kissa maṃ ayyâ nâlapantîti. tathâ hi pana tvaṃ âvuso Vaḍḍha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭhiyamâne ajjhupekkhasîti. ky âhaṃ ayyâ karomîti. sace kho tvaṃ âvuso Vaḍḍha iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nâsâpeyyâ 'ti. ky âhaṃ ayyâ karomi, kiṃ mayâ sakkâ kâtun ti. ehi tvaṃ âvuso Vaḍḍha yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yâyaṃ bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ anupaddavâ sâyaṃ disâ sabhayâ saîtikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtaṃ tato pavâtaṃ, udakaṃ maññe âdittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtena pajâpatî dûsitâ 'ti. ‖1‖ evaṃ ayyâ 'ti kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vaḍḍho

Licchavi bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dûsitâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarûpaṃ kattâ yathâyaṃ Vaḍḍho âhâ 'ti. yathâ maṃ bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . âhâ 'ti. yathâ maṃ bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. na kho Dabba Dabbâ evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayâ kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehîti. yato 'haṃ bhante jâto nâbhijânâmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitâ pag eva jâgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjatu asambhogaṃ saṃghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo: bhikkhûnaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnaṃ anatthâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa pattaṃ nikkujjituṃ. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Vaḍḍho Licchavi âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjeyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Vaḍḍho . . . anuddhaṃseti. saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjati asambhogaṃ saṃghena karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanâ asambhogaṃ saṃghena karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. nikkujjito saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Vaḍḍhaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca: saṃghena te âvuso Vaḍḍha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si saṃghenâ 'ti.

atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi saṃghena kira me patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi kira saṃghenâ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papato. atha kho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa mittâmaccâ ñâtisâlohitâ Vaḍḍhaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avocuṃ: alaṃ âvuso Vaḍḍha mâ soci mâ paridevi, mayaṃ bhagavantaṃ pasâdessâma bhikkhusaṃghañ câ 'ti. atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi saputtadâro samittâmacco sañâtisâlohito allavattho allakeso yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: accayo maṃ bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlaṃ yathâ mûḷhaṃ yathâ akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ ayyaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsesiṃ, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhâtu âyatiṃ saṃvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvaṃ âvuso Vaḍḍha accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlaṃ yathâ mûḷhaṃ yathâ akusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsesi. yato ca kho tvaṃ âvuso Vaḍḍha accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhâma, vuḍḍhi h' esâ âvuso Vaḍḍha ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti âyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ âpajjatîti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjatu sambhogaṃ saṃghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo: na bhikkhûnaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, na bhikkhûnaṃ anatthâya parisakkati, na bhikkhûnaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, na bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, na bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, na saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa pattaṃ ukkujjituṃ. ||6|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo: tena bhikkhave Vaḍḍhena Licchavinâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: saṃghena me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi saṃghena, so 'haṃ bhante sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi saṃghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena

saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammâvattati . . . yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjeyya sambhogaṃ saṃghena kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa . . . yâcati. saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjati sambhogaṃ saṃghena karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanâ sambhogaṃ saṃghena karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhârayamîti. ||7||**20**||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bhaggâ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Bhaggâ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumâragire Bhesakaḷâvane migadâye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa râjakumârassa Kokanado nâma pâsâdo acirakârito hoti anajjhâvuttho samaṇena vâ brâhmaṇena vâ kenaci vâ manussabhûtena. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro Sañjikâputtaṃ mâṇavaṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ samma Sañjikâputta yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda appâbâdhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhânaṃ balaṃ phâsuvihâraṃ puccha: Bodhi bhante râjakumâro bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati: appâbâdhaṃ . . . phâsuvihâraṃ pucchati evaṃ ca vadeti: adhivâsetu kira bhante bhagavâ Bodhissa râjakumârassa svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikâputto mâṇavo Bodhissa râjakumârassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañjikâputto mâṇavo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Bodhi kho râjakumâro bhoto Gotamassa pâde . . . adhivâsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikâputto mâṇavo bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena Bodhi râjakumâro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasaṃkamitvâ Bodhiṃ râjakumâraṃ etad avoca: avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenâ 'ti. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ Kokanadañ ca pâsâdaṃ odâtehi dussehi santharâpetvâ yâva pacchimâ sopânakaliṅgarâ Sañjikâputtaṃ mâṇavaṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ samma Sañjikâputta yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikâputto mâṇavo Bodhissa râjakumârassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocesi kâlo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Bodhissa râjakumârassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena Bodhi râjakumâro bahidvârakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti bhagavantaṃ âgamayamâno. addasâ kho Bodhi râjakumâro bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna tato paccuggantvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ purakkhatvâ yena Kokanado pâsâdo ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho bhagavâ pacchimaṃ sopânakaliṅgaraṃ nissâya aṭṭhâsi. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: akkamatu bhante bhagavâ dussâni akkamatu sugato dussâni yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho . . ., tatiyam pi kho Bodhi râjakumâro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: akkamatu . . . sukhâyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ apalokesi. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Bodhiṃ râjakumâraṃ etad avoca: saṃharantu râjakumâra dussâni, na bhagavâ celapattikaṃ akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathâgato anukampatîti. ||2||
atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro dussâni saṃharâpetvâ upari Kokanade âsanaṃ paññâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ Kokanadaṃ pâsâdaṃ abhirûhitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bodhiṃ râjakumâraṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya

sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussaṃ paññâpetvâ etad avoca: akkamatha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussaṃ maṅgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na akkamiṃsu. atha kho sâ itthi ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathañ hi nâma ayyâ maṅgalatthâya yâciyamânâ celapattikaṃ na akkamissantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînaṃ maṅgalatthâya yâciyamânena celapattikaṃ akkamitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakaṃ akkamituṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakaṃ akkamitun ti. || 4 || **21** ||

dutiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭiganhâtu me bhante bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca, na bhagavâ katakaṃ paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahaṃsitâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha

kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca. na bhikkhave kaṭakaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdaghaṃsaniyo sakkharaṃ kaṭhalaṃ samuddapheṇakan ti. ‖ 1 ‖ atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavaṇṭañ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavaṇṭañ ca yaṃ mam' assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ vidhûpanañ ca tâlavaṇṭañ ca. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi —la— padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhûpanañ ca tâlavaṇṭañ câ 'ti. ‖2‖22‖

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavîjanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasavîjanin ti. camaravîjanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave camaravîjanî dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso vîjaniyo vâkamayaṃ usîramayaṃ morapiñchamayan ti. ‖ 1 ‖ tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattaṃ paggahetvâ âhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako sambahulehi âjîvakasâvakehi saddhiṃ uyyânaṃ agamâsi. addasâsuṃ kho te âjîvakasâvakâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû dûrato 'va chattapaggahite âgacchante, disvâna taṃ upâsakaṃ etad avocuṃ: ete kho ayyo tumhâkaṃ bhaddantâ chattapaggahitâ âgacchanti seyyathâpi gaṇakamahâmattâ 'ti. nâyyo ete bhikkhû paribbâjakâ 'ti. bhikkhû na bhikkhû 'ti abbhutaṃ akaṃsu. atha kho so upâsako upagate sañjânitvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ

chattapaggahitâ âhiṇḍissantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tassa upâsakassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave —la—. saccaṃ bhagavâ. —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave chattaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ chattena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gilânass' eva bhagavatâ chattaṃ anuññâtaṃ no agilânassâ 'ti ârâme ârâmûpacâre chattaṃ dhâretuṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena pi agilânena pi ârâme ârâmûpacâre chattaṃ dhâretun ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkâya pattaṃ uṭṭitvâ daṇḍe âlaggetvâ vikâle aññatarena gâmadvârena atikkamati. manussâ es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatîti anupatitvâ gahetvâ sañjânitvâ muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso daṇḍasikkaṃ dhâresîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkaṃ dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ —la—. saccaṃ bhagavâ —la—. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: tena gilânena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante gilâno na sakkomi vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍituṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yâcâmi. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena

saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu gilâno na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍituṃ, so saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyâ dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinnâ saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno . . . dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti na sakkoti vinâ sikkâya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno sikkâsammutiṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: tena gilânena . . . (=§ . *Instead of* vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍituṃ, *etc.*, *read* vinâ sikkâya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, *etc.*) . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍituṃ na sakkoti vinâ sikkâya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkâsammutiṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: tena gilânena . . . (*read*: na sakkomi vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍituṃ na sakkomi vinâ sikkâya pattaṃ pariharituṃ, *etc.*) . . . dhârayâmîti. || 3 || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako hoti, so romanthitvâ-romanthitvâ ajjhoharati. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: vikâle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjatîti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyâ cuto. anujânâmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanaṃ. na ca bhikkhave bahi mukhadvârâ nîharitvâ ajjhoharitabbaṃ. yo ajjhohareyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, bhattagge bahusitthâni pakiriyiṃsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ odane diyyamâne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammasatena niṭṭhâyatîti. assosuṃ kho

bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamânaṃ patati taṃ sâmaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjituṃ, pariccattaṃ taṃ bhikkhave dâyakehîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatîti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante na paṭisevissasi idân' âhaṃ attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppaṃ karissâmi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvaṃ bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikhitvâ kuppaṃ akâsi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggahesuṃ. addasâsuṃ kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitam pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idaṃ kammaṃ akârako bhikkhû 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñciṃsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso dîghe nakhe dhâresîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîghe nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti mukhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti kuḍḍe pi nighaṃsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṃsappamâṇena nakhaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsatimaṭṭaṃ kârâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave vîsatimaṭṭaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipâṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû massuṃ kappâpenti massuṃ vaḍḍhâpenti golomikaṃ kârâpenti caturassakaṃ kârâpenti parimukhaṃ kârâpenti aḍḍharukaṃ kârâpenti dâṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambâdhe lomaṃ saṃharâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappâpetabbaṃ, na massuṃ vaḍḍhâpetabbaṃ, na golomikaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na caturassakaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na parimukhaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na aḍḍharukaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na dâṭhikâ ṭhapetabbâ, na sambâdhe lomaṃ saṃharâpetabbaṃ. yo saṃharâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambâdhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ sambâdhe lomaṃ saṃharâpetun ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kattarikâya kese chedâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikâya kesâ chedâpetabbâ. yo chedâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sîse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ kattarikâya kese chedâpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dîghâni nâsikâlomâni dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi pisâcillikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dîghaṃ nâsikâlomaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sakkharikâya pi madhusitthakena pi nâsikâlomaṃ gâhâpenti, nâsikâ dukkhâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṇḍâsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû palitaṃ gâhâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gâhâpetabbaṃ. yo gâhâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagûthakehi kaṇṇâ thakitâ

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ sañkhanâbhimayan ti. ||6||**27**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathâpi kaṃsapattharikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabandhaṃ sannicayo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave añjaniṃ añjanisalâkaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiṃ bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîdanti, saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghâṭipallatthikâya nisîditabbaṃ. yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tassa vinâ âyogena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho âyogo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tantakaṃ vemakaṃ vaṭaṃ salâkaṃ sabbaṃ tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2||**28**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akâyabandhano gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, tassa rathiyâya antaravâsako pabhassittha. manussâ ukkuṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu, so bhikkhu mañku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyabandhanan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâretabbâni kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve kâyabandhanâni paṭṭikaṃ sûkarantakan ti. kâyabandhanassa dasâ jîranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddaviṇan ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ —la— sañkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṃghâṭiyo ukkhipiyiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ sañkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cîvare appenti, cîvaraṃ jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pâsakaphalakan ti.

ganṭhikaphalakam pi pâsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ganṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ pâsakaphalakaṃ sattañgulaṃ vâ aṭṭhañgulaṃ vâ ogâhetvâ appetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gihinivatthaṃ nivâsenti hatthisoṇḍakaṃ macchavâlakaṃ catukaṇṇakaṃ tâlavaṇṭakaṃ satavallikaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihinivatthaṃ nivâsetabbaṃ hatthisoṇḍakaṃ . . . satavallikaṃ. yo nivâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gihipârutaṃ pârupanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihipârutaṃ pârupitabbaṃ. yo pârupeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃvelliyaṃ nivâsenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃvelliyaṃ nivâsetabbaṃ. yo nivâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||**29**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ubhatokâjaṃ haranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . seyyathâpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ubhatokâjaṃ haritabbaṃ. yo hareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatokâjaṃ antarâkâjaṃ sîsabhâraṃ khandhabhâraṃ kaṭibhâraṃ olambakan ti. ||**30**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khâdanti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. pañc' ime bhikkhave âdînavâ dantakaṭṭhassa akhâdane: acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonandhati, bhattam assa na cchâdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca âdînavâ dantakaṭṭhassa akhâdane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ânisaṃsâ dantakaṭṭhassa khâdane: cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonandhati, bhattam assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisaṃsâ dantakaṭṭhassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghâni dantakaṭṭhâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaṇeraṃ âkoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dîghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ. na ca tena sâmaṇero âkoṭetabbo. yo âkoṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭâhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khâdantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭâhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||2||**31**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dâyaṃ âlimpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi davaḍâhakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dâyo âlimpetabbo. yo âlimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ tiṇagahaṇâ honti, davaḍâhe ḍayhamâne vihârâ ḍayhanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyanti paṭaggiṃ dâtuṃ parittaṃ kâtuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave davaḍâhe ḍayhamâne paṭaggiṃ dâtuṃ parittaṃ kâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rukkhaṃ abhirûhanti rukkhâ rukkhaṃ saṃkamanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi makkaṭâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirûhitabbo. yo abhirûheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthiṃ gacchantassa antarâ magge hatthî pariyuṭṭhâti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamûlaṃ upadhâvitvâ kukkuccâyanto rukkhaṃ na abhirûhati, so hatthî aññena agamâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇîye porisiyaṃ rukkhaṃ abhirûhituṃ, âpadâsu yâvadatthan ti. ||2||**32**||

tena kho pana samayena Yameḷutekulâ nâma bhikkhû dve bhâtikâ honti brâhmaṇajâtikâ kalyâṇavâcâ kalyâṇavâkkaraṇâ. te yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: etarahi bhante bhikkhû nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ dûsenti. handa mayaṃ bhante buddhavacanaṃ chandaso âropemâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathañ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ evaṃ vakkhatha: handa mayaṃ bhante buddhavacanaṃ chandaso âropemâ 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisâ appasannânaṃ vâ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave buddhavacanaṃ chandaso âropetabbaṃ. yo âropeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ pariyâpuṇituṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lokâyataṃ pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. api nu kho bhikkhave lokâyate sâradassâvî imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. imasmiṃ vâ pana dhammavinaye sâradassâvî lokâyataṃ pariyâpuṇeyyâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave lokâyataṃ pariyâpuṇitabbaṃ. yo pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lokâyataṃ vâcenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lokâyataṃ vâcetabbaṃ. yo vâceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tiracchânavijjaṃ pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ pariyâpuṇitabbâ. yo pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tiracchânavijjaṃ vâcenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ vâcetabbâ. yo vâceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ akaṃsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâahosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jîveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnaṃ khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînaṃ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânena ciraṃ jîvâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunaṃ khâyitaṃ hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhiṃsû 'ti ekamantaṃ nisîdi. addasâ kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunaṃ khâyitaṃ, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhiṃsû 'ti ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave taṃ khâditabbaṃ yaṃ khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave lasunaṃ khâditabbaṃ. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca: pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbâdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunaṃ khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme tahaṃ-tahaṃ passâvaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passâvaṃ

kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnâ passâvaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâdukâ pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hirîyanti passâvaṃ kâtuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme tahaṃ-tahaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccakûpan ti. vaccakûpassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. vaccakûpo nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne iṭṭhakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitvâ majjhe chiddaṃ katvâ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. ||2|| bahiddhâ passâvaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadoṇikan ti. avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakaṭṭhan ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharan ti. vaccakûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokâse vaccaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccakuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyâ kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisîsakaṃ sûcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyâ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvâ

vuṭṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭî aparikkhittâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ . . . âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ . . . pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ. pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakiritun ti. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. âcamanakumbhî na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanakumbhin ti. âcamanasarâvako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanasarâvakan ti. dukkhaṃ nisinnâ âcamenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanapâdukan ti. âcamanapâdukâ pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hirîyanti âcametuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. âcamanakumbhî apârutâ hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okirîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti: mâlâvacchaṃ . . . (=I. **13**. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ —la—. na bhikkhave vividhaṃ anâcâraṃ âcarritabbaṃ. yo âcareyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṃghassa bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatâ lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtaṃ, kiṃ dârubhaṇḍaṃ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtaṃ, kiṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ paharaṇiṃ sabbaṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvâ âsandiṃ

pallañkaṃ dârupattaṃ dârupâdukaṃ sabbaṃ dârubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvâ katakañ ca kumbhakârikañ câ sabbaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍan ti. ‖37‖

khuddakavatthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

tassa uddânaṃ:

rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭâne, gandha-suttiyâ,
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarâ ca, puthupâṇikâ,|
vallikâpi ca, pâmañgo, kaṇṇasuttaṃ na dhâraye,
kaṭi, ovaṭṭi, kâyuraṃ, hatthâbharaṇa-muddikâ,|
dîghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, sitthâ, udakatelake,
âdâs'-udapatta-vaṇâ, âlepo, madda-cuṇṇanâ,|
lañcanti, añgarâgañ ca, mukharâgaṃ, tadubhayaṃ,
cakkhurogaṃ, giraggañ ca, âyataṃ, sara-bâhiraṃ,|
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchinḍi ca, candanaṃ,
5 uccâvacâ, pattamûlâ, suvaṇṇo, bahalâ, vali,|
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjiṃsu, miḍḍhiyâ,
paribhaṇḍaṃ, tiṇaṃ, colaṃ, mâlaṃ, kaṇḍolikâya ca,|
thavikâ, aṃsabaddhañ ca, katâ bandhanasuttakâ,
khîlaṃ, mañce ca, pîṭhe ca, añka-cchatte, paṇâmitâ,|
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasîsaṃ, calakâni, paṭiggaho,
vippâri-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇaṃ, patte pesi ca, nâḷikâ,|
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikañ ca, madhusittha-sipâṭikaṃ,
vikaṇṇaṃ, bandhi, visamaṃ, chamâ, jira-patoti ca,|
kaḷimbhaṃ, moghasuttañ ca, adhot' allaṃ, upâhanâ,
10 añgule, paṭiggahañ ca, vitthakaṃ, thavika-bandhakâ,|
ajjhokâse, nîcavatthu, cayo câpi, vihaññare,
paripataṃ, tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullittâvalittakaṃ |
setaṃ kâḷakavaṇṇañ ca parikammañ ca gerukaṃ
mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ paṭikâ |
cîvaravaṃsarajjuñ ca anuññâsi vinâyako.
ujjhitvâ pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinaṃ paribhijjati,|
viniveṭhiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenâdâya gacchare,
thavikâ, bandhasuttañ ca, bandhitvâ ca, upâhanâ,|
udakâkappiyaṃ magge, parissâvana-colakaṃ,
15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhû, Vesâliṃ agamâ muni,|
daṇḍa-ottharakaṃ tattha anuññâsi parissâvanaṃ.
makasehi, paṇîtena bahvâbâdhâ ca Jîvako,|

cañkamana-jantâgharaṃ, visame, nîcavatthukâ,
tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopân'-âlamba-vedikaṃ,|
ajjhokâse, tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullittâvalittakaṃ
setakaṃ kâlavaṇṇañ ca parikammañ ca gerukaṃ |
mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makarantakapaṭikaṃ
vaṃsaṃ cîvararajjuñ ca, uccâ ca vatthukaṃ kare,|
cayo, sopâna-bâhañ ca, kavâṭaṃ, piṭṭhasaṃghaṭaṃ,
20 udukkhal'-uttarapâsakaṃ, vaṭṭiñ ca, kapisîsakaṃ,|
sûci-ghaṭi-tâlachiddaṃ, âviñchanañ ca, rajjukaṃ,
maṇḍalaṃ, dhûmanettañ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikâ,|
duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakâtara-sarâvakaṃ,
na sedeti ca, cikkhallaṃ, dhovi-niddhamanaṃ kare,|
pîṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammaṃ, marumbâ-silâ-niddhamanâ,
naggâ, chamâya, vassante, paṭicchâditayo tahiṃ,|
udapânaṃ, lujja-tîṇi ca, valliyâ, kâyabandhane,
tulaṃ kaṭakaṃ cakkaṃ, bahû bhijjanti bhâjanâ,|
loha-dâruka-cammakhaṇḍaṃ, sâlâ, tiṇa-apidhâni,
25 doṇi-candani-pâkâraṃ, cikkhallaṃ, niddhamanena ca,|
sîtikataṃ, pokkharaṇî, purâṇañ ca, nillekhakaṃ,
catumâsaṃ, sayanti ca, namatakañ ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|
âsittakâ, maḷorakaṃ, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyuṃ,
Vaḍḍho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭaṃ kataka-sammajjani,|
sakkhara-kaṭhalañ c' eva pheṇakaṃ pâdaghaṃsanî,
vidhûpanaṃ tâlavaṇṭaṃ, makasañ câpi, câmarî,|
chattaṃ, vinâ va, ârâme, tayo, sikkâya, sammuti,
româ-sitthâ, nakhâ dîghâ, chindant', aṅgulikâ dukkhâ,|
salohitaṃ, pamâṇañ ca, vîsati, dîghakesatâ,
30 khuraṃ silaṃ sipâṭikaṃ namatakaṃ khurabhaṇḍakaṃ,|
massuṃ kappenti vaḍḍhenti golomi-caturassakaṃ
parimukhaṃ aḍḍhadukañ ca dâṭhi-sambâdha-saṃhare,|
âbâdhâ, kattari, vaṇo, dîghaṃ, sakkharikâya ca,
palitaṃ, thakitaṃ, uccâ lohabhaṇḍañ ca, nisaha,|
pallatthikañ ca, âyogo, paṭaṃ salâka-bandhanaṃ,
kalâbukaṃ ḍeḍḍabhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇakaṃ,|
tâlavaṇṭaṃ satavali, gihipârutapârupaṃ,
saṃvelli, ubhatokâjaṃ, dantakaṭṭhaṃ, âkoṭane,|
kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, dâyañ ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-hatthinâ,
35 Yameḷe lokâyatakaṃ pariyâpuṇiṃsu, vâcesuṃ,|

tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, mañgalaṃ, khâdi ca,
vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,|
hirîyanti, pâru-duggandho, tahaṃ-tahaṃ karonti ca,
duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|
sopân'-âlambanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,
bahiddhâ, doṇi-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,|
vaccakuṭiṃ, kavâṭañ ca piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam eva ca
udukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiñ ca kapisîsakaṃ |
sûci-ghaṭi-tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanachiddam eva ca
rajju, ullittâvalittaṃ setavaṇṇañ ca kâḷakaṃ |
mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ
cîvaravaṃsa-rajjuñ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkâraṃ,|
koṭṭhake câpi, tatth' eva, marumbañ ca, padâsilâ,
santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiñ capi, sarâvakaṃ,|
dukkhaṃ, hirî, apidhânaṃ, anâcârañ ca âcaruṃ.
lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññâsi ṭhapayitvâ paharaṇiṃ.|
ṭhapayitvâsandipallañkaṃ dârupattañ ca pâdukaṃ
sabbaṃ dârumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ anuññâsi mahâmuni.|
katakaṃ kumbhakârañ ca ṭhapayitvâ tathâgato
sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ anuññâsi anukampako.|
yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samaṃ
tam pi saṃkhittaṃ uddâne nayato taṃ vijâniyâ.|
evaṃ dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
saddhammaṭṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânañ c' anuggaho.|
susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
padîpakaraṇo dhîro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû tahaṃ-tahaṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamûle pabbate kandarâyaṃ giriguhâyaṃ susâne vanapatthe ajjhokâse palâlapuñje, te kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araññâ rukkhamûlâ pabbatâ kandarâ giriguhâ susânâ vanapatthâ ajjhokâsâ palâlapuñjâ pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhû iriyâpathasampannâ. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako seṭṭhi kâlass' eva uyyânaṃ agamâsi. addasâ kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhû kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araññâ . . . iriyâpathasampanne, disvân' assa cittaṃ pasîdi. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: sac' âhaṃ bhante vihâre kârâpeyya vaseyyâtha me vihâresû 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvâ mama ârocayyâthâ 'ti. evaṃ gahapatîti kho te bhikkhû Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Râjagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihâre kârâpetukâmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca lenâni vihâraṃ aḍḍhayogaṃ pâsâdaṃ hammiyaṃ guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhû yena Râjagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Râjagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avocuṃ: anuññâtâ kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññasîti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi ekâhen' eva saṭṭhiṃ vihâre patiṭṭhâpesi. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi te saṭṭhiṃ vihâre pariyosâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||3|| atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ete me bhante saṭṭhi vihârâ puññatthikena saggatthikena kârâpitâ, kathâhaṃ bhante tesu vihâresu paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati te saṭṭhiṃ vihâre âgatânâgatassa câtuddisassa saṃghassa patiṭṭhâpehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi bhagavato paṭissutvâ te saṭṭhiṃ vihâre âgatânâgatassa câtuddisassa saṃghassa patiṭṭhâpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vâḷamigâni ca
siriṃsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,|
tato vâtâtapo ghoro sañjâto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassituṃ
vihâradânaṃ saṃghassa aggaṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.|
tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṃ attham attano
vihâre kâraye ramme vâsayettha bahussute.|

tesaṃ annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.|
te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5||1||

assosuṃ kho manussâ: bhagavatâ kira vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti, sakkaccaṃ vihâre kârâpenti. te vihârâ akavâṭakâ honti, ahivicchikâpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭan ti. bhitticchiddaṃ karitvâ valliyâpi rajjuyâpi kavâṭaṃ bandhanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti, khâyitabandhanâni kavâṭâni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakan ti. kavâṭâ na phassîyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. kavâṭâ na thakîyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisîsakaṃ sûcikaṃ ghaṭikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na sakkonti kavâṭaṃ apâpurituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tâlacchiddaṃ tîṇi tâlâni lohatâlaṃ kaṭṭhatâlaṃ visâṇatâlan ti. ye pi te ugghâṭetvâ pavisanti vihârâ aguttâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yantakaṃ sûcikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena vihârâ tiṇacchâdanâ honti sîtakâle sîtâ uṇhe kâle uṇhâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ avâtapânakâ honti acakkhussâ duggandhâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tîṇi vâtapânâni vedikâvâtapânaṃ jâlavâtapânaṃ salâkavâtapânan ti. vâtapânantarikâya kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vâtapânacakkalikan ti. cakkalikantarikâya pi kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vâtapânakavâṭakaṃ vâtapânabhisikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya sayanti, gattâni pi cîvarâni pi paṃsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthârakan ti. tiṇasanthârako

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave miḍhin ti. miḍhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko masârako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakaṃ mañcan ti. masârakaṃ pîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakaṃ pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko bundikâbaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddhaṃ mañcan ti. bundikâbaddhaṃ pîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddhaṃ pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko kulîrapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakaṃ mañcan ti. kulîrapâdakaṃ pîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakaṃ pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko âhaccapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakaṃ mañcan ti. âhaccapâdakaṃ pîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakaṃ pîṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikknave âsandikan ti. uccako âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi âsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . ., pîṭhikâ . . ., eḷakapâdakaṃ pîṭhaṃ . . ., âmulakavaṇṭikaṃ pîthaṃ . . ., phalakaṃ . . ., kocchaṃ . . ., palâlapîṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave palâlapîṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ucce mañce sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbaṃ. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nîce mañce sayanto ahinâ daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ucce mañcapaṭipâdake dhârenti saha mañcapaṭipâdakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccâ mañcapaṭipâdakâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgâni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyâdiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhitvâ aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kâtun ti. tûlikâ uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vijaṭetvâ bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ tîṇi tûlâni rukkhatûlaṃ latâtûlaṃ poṭakitûlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni dhârenti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîsappamâṇaṃ bimbohanaṃ kâtun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussâ mahâmattânaṃ atthâya bhisiyo paṭiyâdenti uṇṇabhisiṃ colabhisiṃ vâkabhisiṃ tiṇabhisiṃ paṇṇabhisiṃ. te vîtivatte samajje chaviṃ opâṭetvâ haranti. addasâsuṃ kho bhikkhû samajjaṭṭhâne bahuṃ uṇṇam pi colam pi vâkam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chaḍḍitâni, disvâna bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca bhisiyo uṇṇabhisiṃ colabhisiṃ vâkabhisiṃ tiṇabhisiṃ paṇṇabhisin ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanaparikkhâradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhisiṃ onandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcabhisiṃ pîṭhe saṃharanti pîṭhabhisiṃ mañce saṃharanti, bhisiyo paribhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvâ saṃharanti, heṭṭhato nipphaṭanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvâ santharitvâ bhisiṃ onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppâṭetvâ haranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattikamman ti. haranti yeva. anujânâmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena titthiyânaṃ seyyâyo setavaṇṇâ honti kâḷavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi gerukaparikammakatâ bhitti. bahû manussâ seyyâpekkhakâ gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vihâre setavaṇṇaṃ kaḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikamman ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusâya bhittiyâ setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ setavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṇhamattikaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ setavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ikkâsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusâya bhittiyâ gerukâ na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ gerukaṃ nipâtetun ti. gerukâ anibandhanîyâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ gerukaṃ nipâtetun ti. gerukâ anibandhanîyâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâsapakuḍḍaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusâya bhûmiyâ kâḷavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ kâḷavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. kâḷavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvâ pâṇikâya paṭibâhitvâ kâḷavaṇṇaṃ nipâtetun ti. kâḷavaṇṇo anibandhanîyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ikkâsaṃ kasâvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâre paṭibhânacittaṃ kârâpenti itthirûpakaṃ purisarûpakaṃ. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : seyyathâpi

gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave paṭibhânacittaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ itthirûpakaṃ purisarûpakaṃ. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihârâ nîcavatthukâ honti, udakena otthariyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtuṃ. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne iṭṭhakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ âlakamandâ honti. bhikkhû hirîyanti nipajjituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvâ olokenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave aḍḍhakuḍḍakan ti. aḍḍhakuḍḍakâ uparito olokenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikâgabbhaṃ nâḷikâgabbhaṃ hammiyagabbhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake vihâre majjhe gabbhaṃ karonti, upacâro na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake vihâre ekamantaṃ gabbhaṃ kâtuṃ mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihârassa kuḍḍapâdo jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulañkapâdakan ti. vihârassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujânâmi bhikkhave parittânakiṭikaṃ uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchâdanâ ahi khandhe papati, so bhîto vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa tvaṃ âvuso vissaram akâsîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vitânan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcapâde pi pîṭhapâde pi thavikâyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhîlaṃ nâgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañce pi pîṭhe pi cîvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cîvaraṃ paribhijji. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ anâlindakâ honti apaṭissaraṇâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlindaṃ paghanaṃ pakuṭaṃ osarakan ti. âlindâ pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hirîyanti nipajjituṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakiṭikaṃ ugghâṭanakiṭikan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhânasâlan ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena ottharîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. upaṭṭhânasâḷâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse chamâya cîvaraṃ pattharanti, cîvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. ||6|| pâniyaṃ otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâlaṃ pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . . cîvararajjun ti. pâniyabhâjanaṃ na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkhaṃ pâniyasarâvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena vihârâ aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena ottharîyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggalavaṭṭiṃ kapisîsakaṃ sûcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakirituṃ. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-

kkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitun ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pariveṇe tahaṃ-tahaṃ aggiṭṭhânaṃ karonti, pariveṇaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisâlaṃ kâtun ti. aggisâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. aggisâlâya kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ . . . âviñchanarajjun ti. aggisâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||9|| ârâmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakâpi pasukâpi uparope viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo vâṭe veḷuvâṭaṃ kaṇṭakîvâṭaṃ parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakâpi pasukâpi uparope viheṭhenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ apesiyam akkavâṭaṃ toraṇaṃ palighan ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ârâmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro saṃghassa atthâya sudhâmattikâlepanaṃ pâsâdaṃ kârâpetukâmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho bhagavatâ chadanaṃ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca chadanâni iṭṭhakâchadanaṃ silâchadanaṃ sudhâchadanaṃ tiṇachadanaṃ paṇṇachadanan ti. ||11||**3**||

bhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahaṃ agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇîyena. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakena seṭṭhinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi dâse ca kammakare ca âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya yâguyo pacatha bhattâni pacatha sûpâni sampâdetha uttaribhaṅgâni sampâdethâ 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: pubbe khv âyaṃ gahapati mayi âgate sabbakiccâni nikkhipitvâ mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dân' âyaṃ vikkhittarûpo dâse ca kammakare ca âṇâpeti: tena hi bhaṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgâni sampâdethâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatissa âvâho vâ bhavissati vivâho vâ bhavissati mahayañño vâ paccupaṭṭhito râjâ vâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro nimantito svâtanâya saddhiṃ balakâyenâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi dâse ca kammakare ca âṇâpetvâ yena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Anâthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Râjagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca: pubbe kho tvaṃ gahapati mayi âgate sabbakiccâni nikkhipitvâ mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dâni tvaṃ vikkhittarûpo dâse ca kammakare ca âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgâni sampâdethâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati âvâho vâ bhavissati vivâho vâ bhavissati mahâyañño vâ paccupaṭṭhito râjâ vâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro nimantito svâtanâya saddhiṃ balakâyenâ 'ti. na me gahapati âvâho bhavissati nâpi vivâho bhavissati nâpi râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro nimantito svâtanâya saddhiṃ balakâyena, api ca me mahâyañño paccupaṭṭhito, svâtanâya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesîti. buddho 't' âhaṃ gahapati vadâmîti. buddho 'ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesîti. buddho 't' âhaṃ gahapati vadâmîti. buddho 'ti tvaṃ gahapati vadesîti. buddho 't' âhaṃ gahapati vadâmîti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkâ nu kho gahapati imaṃ kâlaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. akâlo kho gahapati imaṃ kâlaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhaṃ, sve dâni tvaṃ kâlena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dân' âhaṃ kâlena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamissâmi arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti buddhagatâya satiyâ nipajjitvâ rattiyâ sudaṃ tikkhattuṃ uṭṭhâsi pabhâtaṃ maññamâno. ||2|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanadvâraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussâ dvâraṃ vivariṃsu. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ nikkhantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

haṃso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddaṃ anussâvesi:

satam hatthî sataṃ assâ sataṃ assatarirathâ
sataṃ kaññâsahassâni âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ
ekassa padavîtihârassa kalaṃ nâgghanti soḷasiṃ.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantan te seyyo no paṭikkantan ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa âloko antaradhâyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantan ti. tatiyam pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ‖3‖ atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati. addasâ kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: ehi Sudattâ 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ bhagavâ âlapatîti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kacci bhante bhagavâ sukhaṃ sayitthâ 'ti.

sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi.|
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daraṃ,
upasanto sukhaṃ seti santiṃ appuyya cetaso 'ti. ‖4‖

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinîvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ

vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam patigaṇheyya, evam eva Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatam. adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||5|| assosi kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi: Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca: tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyâyikam yenâham buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattam karissâmîti. assosi kho Râjagahako negamo: Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca: tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissâmîti. assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro . . ., alam deva atthi me . . . karissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ vassâvâsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. suññâgâre kho gahapati tathâgatâ abhiramantîti. aññâtaṃ bhagavâ aññâtaṃ sugatâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 7 || tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahâyo âdeyyavâco. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahe taṃ karaṇîyaṃ tîretvâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarâ magge manusse âṇâpesi: ârâme ayyo karotha vihâre patiṭṭhâpetha dânâni paṭṭhapetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayâ bhagavâ nimantito iminâ maggena âgacchissatîti. atha kho te manussâ Anâthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ uyyojitâ ârâme akaṃsu vihâre patiṭṭhâpesuṃ dânâni paṭṭhapesuṃ. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ samantâ Sâvatthiṃ anuvilokesi: kattha nu kho bhagavâ vihareyya yaṃ assa gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannaṃ atthikânaṃ-atthikânaṃ manussânaṃ abhikkamanîyaṃ divâ appâkiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavâtaṃ manussarâhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallânasâruppan ti. || 8 || addasâ kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumârassa uyyânaṃ gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne . . . paṭisallânasâruppaṃ, disvâna yena Jeto kumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Jetaṃ kumâraṃ etad avoca: dehi me ayyaputta uyyânaṃ ârâmaṃ kâtun ti. adeyyo gahapati ârâmo api koṭisantharenâ 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ârâmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ârâmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohârike mahâmatte pucchiṃsu. mahâmattâ evam âhaṃsu: yato

tayâ ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakaṭehi hiraññaṃ nibbâhâpetvâ Jetavanaṃ koṭisantharaṃ santharâpesi. ||9|| sakiṃ nîhaṭam hiraññaṃ thokassa okâsassa koṭṭhakaṃ sâmantâ na ppahoti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse âṇâpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññaṃ âharatha, imaṃ okâsaṃ santharissâmîti. atha kho Jetassa kumârassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathâyaṃ gahapati tâva bahuṃ hiraññaṃ pariccajatîti, Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati m' etaṃ okâsaṃ santharâpesi, dehi me etaṃ okâsaṃ, mam' etaṃ dânaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayaṃ kho Jeto kumâro abhiññâto ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpânaṃ ñâtamanussânaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasâdo 'ti taṃ okâsaṃ Jetassa kumârassa pâdâsi. atha kho Jeto kumâro tasmiṃ okâse koṭṭhakaṃ mâpesi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihâre kârâpesi, pariveṇâni kârâpesi, koṭṭhake kârâpesi, upaṭṭhânasâlâyo k., aggisâlâyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasâlâyo k., udapâne k., udapânasâlâyo k., jantâghare k., jantâgharasâlâyo k., pokkharaṇiyo k., maṇḍape kârâpesi. ||10||**4**||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena manussâ sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti ye pi bhikkhû navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhenti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa etad ahosi: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathâ yime manussâ sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. yan nûnâham pi navakammaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavâyo sâmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvâ iṭṭhakâyo cinitvâ kuḍḍe uṭṭhâpesi. tena akusalakena citâ vaṅkâ bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . ., tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavâyo sâmaṃ cikkhallaṃ . . . paripati. ||1|| atha kho so daliddo tunnavâyo ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: ye ime samaṇânaṃ

Sakyaputtiyânaṃ denti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ te ime ovadanti anusâsanti tesañ ca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti. ahaṃ pan' amhi daliddo, na maṃ koci ovadati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammaṃ vâ adhiṭṭhetîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ dâtuṃ. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkaṃ âpajjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippaṃ pariyosânaṃ gaccheyyâ 'ti, khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâraṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâraṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||**5**||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antevâsikâ bhikkhû buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ vihâre pariganhanti seyyâyo pariganhanti: idaṃ amhâkaṃ upajjhâyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ âcariyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ vihâresu pariggahitesu seyyâsu pariggahitâsu seyyaṃ alabhamâno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ukkâsi, âyasmâpi Sâriputto ukkâsi. ko etthâ 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavâ Sâriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sâriputta idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahessanti . . . amhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: yo bhagavâ khattiyakulâ pabbajito so arahati aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: yo bhagavâ brâhmaṇakulâ pabbajito . . ., . . . gahapatikulâ pabbajito . . ., . . . suttantiko . . ., . . . vinayadharo . . ., . . . dhammakathiko . . ., . . . paṭhamassa jhânassa lâbhî . . ., . . . dutiyassa jhânassa lâbhî . . ., . . . tatiyassa jhânassa lâbhî . . ., . . . catutthassa jhânassa lâbhî . . ., . . . sotâpanno . . ., . . . sakadâgâmî . . ., . . . anâgâmî . . ., . . . arahâ . . ., . . . tevijjo . . ., . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahânigrodho ahosi, taṃ tayo sahâyâ upanissâya vihariṃsu tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthinâgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agâravâ appatissâ asabhâgavuttikâ viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave tesaṃ sahâyânaṃ etad ahosi: aho nûna mayaṃ jâneyyâma amhâkaṃ jâtiyâ mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyâma garukareyyâma mâneyyâma pûjeyyâma tassa ca mayaṃ ovâde tiṭṭheyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthinâgaṃ pucchiṃsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porâṇaṃ sarasîti. yadâhaṃ sammâ châpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarâ satthînaṃ karitvâ atikkamâmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imâhaṃ sammâ porâṇaṃ sarâmîti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthinâgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchiṃsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porâṇaṃ sarasîti. yadâhaṃ sammâ châpo homi chamâyaṃ nisîditvâ imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khâdâmi. imâhaṃ sammâ porâṇaṃ sarâmîti. atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthinâgo ca tittiraṃ pucchiṃsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porâṇaṃ sarasîti. amukasmiṃ sammâ okâse mahânigrodho ahosi, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvâ imasmiṃ okâse vaccaṃ akâsiṃ, tassâyaṃ nigrodho jâto. tadâ p' ahaṃ sammâ jâtiyâ ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthinâgo ca tittiraṃ etad avocuṃ: tvaṃ samma amhâkaṃ jâtiyâ mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissâma garukarissâma mânessâma pûjessâma tuyhañ ca mayaṃ ovâde tiṭṭhissâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkaṭañ ca hatthinâgañ ca pañcasu sîlesu samâdapesi attanâ ca pañcasu sîlesu samâdâya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyaṃ nâma brahmacariyaṃ ahosi.

ye vaddham apacâyanti narâ dhammassa kovidâ
diṭṭheva dhamme pâsaṃsâ samparâye ca suggatîti. ||3||

tena hi nâma bhikkhave tiracchânagatâ pâṇâ aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ vihareyyâtha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yathâvuḍḍhaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyâ: pure upasampannena pacchâ upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nânâsaṃvâsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavâdî av., mâtugâmo av., paṇḍako av., parivâsiko av., mûlâya paṭikassanâraho av., mânattâraho av., mânattacâriko av., abbhânâraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyâ. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyâ: pacchâ upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nânâsaṃvâsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavâdî vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya tathâgato arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyâ 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ saṃghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyâdenti santhare paṭiyâdenti okâse paṭiyâdenti.

chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antevâsikâ bhikkhû saṃghikañ ñeva bhagavatâ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ anuññâtaṃ no uddissakatan ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ maṇḍape pariganhanti santhare pariganhanti okâse pariganhanti: idaṃ amhâkaṃ upajjhâyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ âcariyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okâsesu pariggahitesu okâsaṃ alabhamâno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ukkâsi, âyasmâpi Sâriputto ukkâsi. ko etthâ 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavâ Sâriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sâriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira . . ., vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave uddissakatam pi yathâvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhattagge antaraghare uccâsayanamahâsayanâni paññâpenti seyyath' îdaṃ: âsandiṃ pallankaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tûlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ tîṇi âsandiṃ pallankaṃ tûlikaṃ gihivikataṃ abhinisîdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhattagge antaraghare tûlonaddhaṃ mañcam pi pîṭham pi paññâpenti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisîdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kathâhaṃ bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati Jetavanaṃ âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa saṃghassa patiṭṭhâpehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvâ Jetavanaṃ âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa saṃghassa patiṭṭhâpesi. ‖1‖ atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vâḷamigâni ca
siriṃsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,|
tato vâtâtapo ghoro sañjâto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassituṃ
vihâradânaṃ saṃghassa aggaṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.|
tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṃ attham attano
vihâre kâraye ramme vâsayettha bahussute,|
tesaṃ annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.|
te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajîvakasâvakassa mahâmattassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhâpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahosi. atha kho so mahâmatto ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane bhikkhû vuṭṭhâpessanti, bhattaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahosi. nanu nâma labbhâ aññatrâpi nisinnena yâvadatthaṃ bhuñjitun ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tassa mahâmattassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhâpessati, bhattaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahosîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etạm atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhâpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahosîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhâpessasi, bhattaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahosi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vippakatabhojane bhikkhu vuṭṭhâpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhâpeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vuṭṭhâpeti pavârito ca hoti, gaccha udakaṃ âharâ 'ti vattabbo. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha sâdhukaṃ sitthâni gilitvâ vuḍḍhatarassa âsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ. na tv evâhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci pariyâyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno âsanaṃ paṭibâhitabban ti vadâmi. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gilâne bhikkhû vuṭṭhâpenti. gilânâ evaṃ vadenti: na mayaṃ âvuso sakkoma vuṭṭhâtuṃ, gilân' amhâ 'ti. mayaṃ âyasmante vuṭṭhâpessâmâ 'ti pariggahetvâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ ṭhitake muñcanti. gilânâ mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gilâno vuṭṭhâpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhâpeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ

bhikkhû gilânâ mayaṃ avuṭṭhâpanîyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo palibuddhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpaṃ seyyaṃ dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖2‖10‖

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataraṃ paccantimaṃ mahâvihâraṃ paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayaṃ vassaṃ vasissâmâ 'ti. addasâsuṃ kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihâraṃ paṭisaṃkharonte, disvâna evam âhaṃsu: ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâraṃ paṭisaṃkharonti, handa ne vuṭṭhâpemâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: âgametha âvuso yâva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vuṭṭhâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: uṭṭhethâvuso, amhâkaṃ vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. nanu âvuso paṭigacc' eva âcikkhitabbaṃ, mayaṃ c' aññaṃ paṭisaṃkhareyyâmâ 'ti. nanu âvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. âmâvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. uṭṭhethâvuso, amhâkaṃ vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. mahallako âvuso vihâro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissâmâ 'ti. uṭṭhethâvuso, amhâkaṃ vihâro pâpuṇâtîti kupitâ anattamanâ gîvâyaṃ gahetvâ nikkaḍḍhanti. te nikkaḍḍhiyamânâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkaḍḍhantîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkaḍḍhissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkaḍḍhantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkaḍḍhitabbo. yo nikkaḍḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanaṃ gâhetun ti. ‖1‖ atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho senâsanaṃ gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-

cesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ senâsanagâhâpakaṃ sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senâsanagâhâpakaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senâsanagâhâpakaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato . . . bhâseyya. sammato . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2|| atha kho senâsanagâhâpakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathan nu kho senâsanaṃ gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ bhikkhû gaṇetuṃ, bhikkhû gaṇetvâ seyyâ gaṇetuṃ, seyyâ gaṇetvâ seyyaggena gâhetun ti. seyyaggena gâhentâ seyyâ ussâdiyiṃsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave vihâraggena gâhetun ti. vihâraggena gâhentâ vihârâ ussâdiyiṃsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave pariveṇaggena gâhetun ti. pariveṇaggena gâhentâ pariveṇâ ussâdiyiṃsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave anubhâgam pi dâtuṃ. gahite anubhâge añño bhikkhu âgacchati. na akâmâ dâtabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nissîme ṭhitassa senâsanaṃ gâhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissîme ṭhitassa senâsanaṃ gâhetabbaṃ. yo gâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû senâsanaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave senâsanaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassânaṃ temâsaṃ paṭibâhituṃ, utukâlaṃ na paṭibâhitun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho senâsanagâhâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tayo 'me bhikkhave senâsanagâhâ purimako pacchimako antarâmuttako. aparajjugatâya âsâḷhiyâ purimako gâhetabbo, mâsagatâya âsâḷhiyâ pacchimako gâhetabbo, aparajjugatâya pavâraṇâya âyatiṃ vassâvâsatthâya antarâmuttako gâhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senâsanagâhâ 'ti. ||4|| **11** ||

dutiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Sâvatthiyaṃ senâsanaṃ gahetvâ aññataraṃ gâmakâvâsaṃ agamâsi, tattha pi senâsanaṃ aggahesi. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakârako kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. sac' âyaṃ idha vassaṃ vasissati sabbeva mayaṃ na phâsu vasissâma. handa naṃ pucchâmâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ: nanu tayâ âvuso Upananda Sâvatthiyaṃ senâsanaṃ gahitan ti. evam âvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. idha dân' âhaṃ âvuso muñcâmi tattha gaṇhâmîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibâhissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidane etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa eko dve paṭibâhissasi. tattha tayâ moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evaṃ tvaṃ moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibâhiro. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibâhitabbâ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ anekapariyâyena vinayakathaṃ katheti vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati vinayapariyattiyâ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati âdissa-âdissa âyasmato Upâlissa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. bhikkhû bhagavâ anekapariyâyena vinayakathaṃ katheti . . . Upâlissa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, handa mayaṃ âvuso âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇâmâ 'ti, te 'dha bahû bhikkhû therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇanti. âyasmâ Upâli ṭhitako uddisati therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ gâravena, therâpi bhikkhû ṭhitakâ uddisâpenti dhammagâravena, tattha therâ c' eva bhikkhû kilamanti âyasmâ ca Upâli. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîdituṃ uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîdituṃ nîcatare vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike ṭhitakâ uddesaṃ patimânentâ kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânâsanikehi saha nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kittâvatâ nu kho samânâsaniko hotîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisîditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ samânâsanikâ mañce nisîditvâ mañcaṃ bhindiṃsu, pîṭhe nisîditvâ pîṭhaṃ bhindiṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa pîṭhan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvâ mañcaṃ bhindi, pîṭhe nisîditvâ pîṭhaṃ bhindi. anujânâmi bhikkhave duvaggassa mañcaṃ duvaggassa pîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamânâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîdituṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ paṇḍakaṃ mâtugâmaṃ ubhatovyañjanakaṃ asamânâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakapacchimaṃ nu kho dîghâsanaṃ hotîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti ettakapacchimaṃ dîghâsanan ti. || 2 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ saṃghassa atthâya sâlindaṃ pâsâdaṃ kârâpetukâmâ hoti hatthinakhakaṃ. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho bhagavatâ pâsâdaparibhogo anuññâto kiṃ ananuññâto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pâsâdaparibhogan ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakâ kâlaṃkatâ hoti. tassâ kâlaṃkiriyâya saṃghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' îdaṃ: âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakâ paṭikâ paṭalikâ tûlikâ vikatikâ uddhalomî ekantalomî kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandiyâ pâde

bhinditvâ paribhuñjitum̩, pallaṅkassa vâle bhinditvâ paribhuñjitum̩, tûlikam̩ vijaṭetvâ bimbohanam̩ kâtum̩, avasesam̩ bhummattharaṇam̩ kâtun ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ avidûre aññatarasmim̩ gâmakâvâse âvâsikâ bhikkhû upaddutâ honti âgantukagamikânam̩ bhikkhûnam̩ senâsanam̩ paññâpentâ. atha kho tesam̩ bhikkhûnam̩ etad ahosi: etarahi kho mayam̩ âvuso upaddutâ âgantukagamikânam̩ bhikkhûnam̩ senâsanam̩ paññâpentâ. handa mayam̩ âvuso sabbam̩ sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩ ekassa dema tassa santakam̩ paribhuñjissâmâ 'ti. te sabbam pi sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩ ekassa adam̩su. âgantukâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû etad avocum̩: amhâkam̩ âvuso senâsanam̩ paññâpethâ 'ti. n' atth' âvuso sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩, sabbam̩ amhehi ekassa dinnan ti. kim̩ pana tumhe âvuso sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩ vissajjethâ 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham̩ hi nâma bhikkhû sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩ vissajjessantîti. bhagavato etam attham̩ ârocesum̩. saccam̩ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩ vissajjentîti. saccam̩ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham̩ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ sam̩ghikam̩ senâsanam̩ vissajjessanti. n' etam̩ bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvâ dhammim̩ katham̩ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: || 1 || pañc' imâni bhikkhave avissajjiyâni na vissajjetabbâni sam̩ghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vissajjitâni pi avissajjitâni honti, yo vissajjeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. katamâni pañca. ârâmo ârâmavatthu, idam̩ paṭhamam̩ avissajjiyam̩ na vissajjetabbam̩ sam̩ghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam̩ hoti, yo vissajjeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. vihâro vihâravatthu, idam̩ dutiyam̩ . . ., mañco pîṭham̩ bhisî bimbohanam̩, idam̩ tatiyam̩ . . ., lohakumbhî lohabhâṇakam̩ lohavârako lohakaṭâham̩ vâsî pharasu kuṭhârî kuddâlo nikhâdanam̩, idam̩ catuttham̩ . . ., vallî veḷu muñjababbajam̩ tiṇam̩ mattikâ dârubhaṇḍam̩ mattikâbhaṇḍam̩, idam̩ pañcamam̩ . . ., imâni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyâni . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam̩ yathâbhirantam̩ vihar-

itvâ yena Kiṭâgiri tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sâriputtamoggallânehi ca. assosuṃ kho Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû: bhagavâ kira Kiṭâgiriṃ âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sâriputtamoggallânehi ca. handa mayaṃ âvuso sabbaṃ saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ bhâjema, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ, na mayaṃ tesaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpessâmâ 'ti, te sabbaṃ saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ bhâjesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavâ sambahule bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadetha: bhagavâ âvuso âgacchati mahatâ . . . Sâriputtamoggallânehi ca, bhagavato ca âvuso senâsanaṃ paññâpetha bhikkhusaṃghassa ca Sâriputtamoggallânânañ câ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: bhagavâ âvuso . . . Sâriputtamoggallânânañ câ 'ti. n' atth' âvuso saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ, sabbaṃ amhehi bhâjitaṃ. svâgataṃ âvuso bhagavato, yasmiṃ vihâre bhagavâ icchissati tasmiṃ vihâre vasissati, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ, na mayaṃ tesaṃ senâsanaṃ paññâpessâmâ 'ti. || 1 || kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ bhâjitthâ 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ bhâjessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ saṃghikaṃ senâsanaṃ bhâjessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: pañc' imâni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyâni na vibhajitabbâni saṃghena vâ gaṇena vâ puggalena vâ, vibhattâni pi avibhattâni honti, yo vibhajeyya âpatti thullaccayassa. katamâni pañca. ârâmo . . . (*see ch.* **15**. 2) . . . imâni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyâni . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 2 || **16** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Kiṭâgirismiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Âḷavî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi, anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Âḷavî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âḷavakâ bhikkhû evarûpâni navakammâni denti: piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, dvâraṭṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavaṭṭikaraṇamattena pi n. d., âlokasandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kâḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikammakaraṇamattena pi n. d., châdanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikâdhânamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., vîsativassikam pi n. d., tiṃsavassikam pi n. d., yâvajîvikam pi n. d., dhûmakâlikam pi pariyositaṃ vihâraṃ navakammaṃ denti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Âḷavakâ bhikkhû evarûpâni navakammâni dassanti . . . dhûmakâlikam pi pariyositaṃ vihâraṃ navakammaṃ dassantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dâtabbaṃ, . . ., na dhûmakâlikaṃ pariyositaṃ vihâraṃ navakammaṃ dâtabbaṃ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave akataṃ vâ vihâraṃ vippakataṃ vâ navakammaṃ dâtuṃ; khuddake vihâre kammaṃ oloketvâ chapañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dâtuṃ, aḍḍhayoge kammaṃ oloketvâ sattaṭṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dâtuṃ, mahallake vihâre pâsâde vâ kammaṃ oloketvâ dasadvâdasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sabbaṃ vihâraṃ navakammaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihâro navakammaṃ dâtabbo. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dâtabbâ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ vâsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-

kammaṃ gahetvâ añño vâsetabbo. yo vâseyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nissîme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissîme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ dâtabbaṃ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassânaṃ temâsaṃ paṭibâhituṃ, utukâlaṃ na paṭibâhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ gahetvâ pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kâlam pi karonti sâmaṇerâpi paṭijânanti sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakâpi paṭijânanti antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakâpi p. ummattakâpi p. khittacittâpi p. vedanaṭṭâpi p. âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakâpi p. âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakâpi p. pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakâpi p. paṇḍakâpi p. theyyasaṃvâsakâpi p. titthiyapakkantakâpi p. tiracchânagatâpi p. mâtughâtakâpi p. pitughâtakâpi p. arahantaghâtakâpi p. bhikkhunîdûsakâpi p. saṃghabhedakâpi p. lohituppâdakâpi p. ubhatovyañjanakâpi paṭijânanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pakkamati. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vippakate pakkamati, . . ., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva taṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pariyosite vibbhamati, . . ., antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti, saṃgho sâmî. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pariyosite ummattako paṭijânâti, . . ., pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ

appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijânâti, tass' eva taṃ. idha . . . pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijânâti, . . ., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti, saṃgho sâmîti. || 3 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aññatarassa upâsakassa vihâraparibhogaṃ senâsanaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upâsako ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ aññatraparibhogaṃ aññatra paribhuñjissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi harituṃ kukkuccâyantâ chamâya nisîdanti, gattâni pi cîvarâni pi paṃsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tâvakâlikaṃ haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahâvihâro udriyati. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ senâsanaṃ nâtiharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave guttatthâya haritun ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanaparikkhâriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave phâtikammatthâya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanaparikkhârikaṃ mahagghaṃ dussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave phâtikammatthâya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâdapuñchaniṃ kâtun ti. cakkalî uppannâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâdapuñchaniṃ kâtun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâdapuñchaniṃ kâtun ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû adhotehi pâdehi senâsanaṃ akkamanti, senâsanaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave adhotehi pâdehi senâsanaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû allehi pâdehi senâsanaṃ akkamanti, senâsanaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanaṃ akkamanti, senâsanaṃ dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbaṃ. yo nuṭṭhuheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khe̤lamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikammakataṃ bhûmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakataṃ bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave parikammakatâ bhitti apassetabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakaṃ heṭṭhato bhûmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjituṃ kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharitvâ nipajjitun ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhagavâ Âḷaviyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Râjagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti, manussâ na sakkonti saṃghabhattaṃ kâtuṃ, icchanti uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salâkabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pâṭipadikaṃ kâtuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salâkabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattâni gahetvâ lâmakâni bhattâni bhikkhûnaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhatt-

uddesakaṃ sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, udditthânudditthañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ . . . (*see* IV. 9, *etc.*) . . . dhârayâmîti. atha kho bhattuddesakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathan nu kho bhattaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkâya vâ paṭṭikâya vâ upanibandhitvâ opuñjitvâ uddisitun ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanapaññâpako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ **senâsanapaññâpakaṃ** sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . paññattâpaññattañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâriko na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ **bhaṇḍâgârikaṃ** sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarapaṭiggâhako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ **cîvarapaṭiggâhakaṃ** sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarabhâjako . . . yâgubhâjako . . . phalabhâjako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ **cîvabhâjakaṃ** (. . . **yâgubhâjakaṃ** . . . **phalabhâjakaṃ**) sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . bhâjitâbhâjitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhâjako na hoti, khajjakaṃ abhâjiyamânaṃ nassati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ **khajjakabhâjakaṃ** sammannituṃ . . . dhârayâmîti. ‖2‖ tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre appamattako parikkhâro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajjitâvissajjitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunâ ekekâ sûci dâtabbâ satthakaṃ dâtabbaṃ upâhanâ dâtabbâ kâyabandhanaṃ dâtabbaṃ aṃsavaddhako dâtabbo parissâvanaṃ dâtabbaṃ dhammakarako dâtabbo kusi dâtabbâ aḍḍhakusi dâtabbâ maṇḍalaṃ dâtabbaṃ aḍḍhamaṇḍalaṃ dâtabbaṃ anuvâto dâtabbo paribhaṇḍaṃ dâtabbaṃ. sace hoti saṃghassa sappi vâ telaṃ vâ madhu vâ phâṇitaṃ vâ, sakiṃ paṭisâyituṃ dâtabbaṃ, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dâtabbaṃ, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dâtabban ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sâṭiyagâhâpako . . . pattagâhâpako na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ sâṭiyagâhâpakaṃ (. . . pattagâhâpakaṃ) sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa ârâmikapesako na hoti, ârâmikâ apesiyamânâ kammaṃ na karonti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ârâmikapesakaṃ sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . pesitâpesitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sâmaṇerapesako na hoti, sâmaṇerâ apesiyamânâ kammaṃ na karonti . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||21||

senâsanakkhandhakaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

tassa uddânaṃ:

vihâraṃ buddhaseṭṭhena apaññattaṃ tadâ ahû,
tahaṃ-tahaṃ nikkhamanti âvâsâ tamhâ te jinasâvakâ.|
seṭṭhi gahapati disvâ bhikkhûnaṃ idam abravi:
kârâpeyyaṃ vaseyyâtha. paṭipucchiṃsu nâyakaṃ.|
vihâraṃ aḍḍhayogañ ca pâsâdaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ
pañca leṇaṃ anuññâsi. vihâre seṭṭhi kârayi.|
jano vihâraṃ kâreti akavâṭaṃ asaṃvutaṃ,
kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalañ ca uttari,|
âviñchanachiddaṃ rajjuñ ca, vaṭṭiñ ca kapisîsakaṃ

5 sûci ghaṭi, tâlachiddaṃ loha-kaṭṭha-visâṇakaṃ,|
yantakaṃ sûcikañ c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittâvalittaṃ,
vedikaṃ jâla-salâkañ ca, cakkali, santharena ca,|
miḍḍhi, pidalamañcañ ca, sosânikamasârako,
bundi, kuḷirapâdañ ca, âhacc'-âsandi, uccake,|
sattañgâ ca, bhaddapîṭhaṃ, pîṭhik'-eḷakapâdakaṃ,
âmaṭâmalaka-kocchâ, palâlapîṭham eva ca,|
uccâ hi, atipâdakâ, aṭṭhañguli ca pâdakâ,
suttaṃ, aṭṭhapadaṃ, colaṃ, tûlikaṃ, aḍḍhakâyikaṃ,|
giraggo bhisiyo câpi, dussaṃ, senâsanañ câpi,
10 onaddhaṃ, heṭṭhâ patati, uppâṭetvâ haranti ca,|
bhattiñ ca, hatthabhattiñ ca anuññâsi tathâgato,
titthiyâ vihâre câpi, thusaṃ, saṇhañ ca mattikâ,|
ikkâsaṃ, pâṇikaṃ, kuḍḍaṃ, sâsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ,
ussanne paccuddharituṃ, pharusaṃ, gaṇḍumattikaṃ,|
ikkâsaṃ, paṭibhânañ ca, nîcâ, cayo ca, âruhaṃ,
paripatanti, âḷakâ, aḍḍhakuḍḍaṃ, tayo puna,|
khuddake, kuḍḍapâdo ca, ovassati, saraṃ, khilaṃ,
cîvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñ ca, âḷindaṃ, kiṭakena ca,|
âlambanaṃ, tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, heṭṭhâmagge nayaṃ kare.
15 ajjhokâse, otappati, sâlaṃ, heṭṭhâ ca, bhâjanaṃ,|
vihâro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariveṇ'-aggisâlakaṃ,
ârâme ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhañ ñeva nayaṃ kare.|
suddhaṃ, Anâthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sîtavanaṃ agâ,
diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nâyakaṃ.|
âṇâpes' antarâ magge, ârâmaṃ kârayi gaṇo.
Vesâliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca paṭiggahaṃ,|
ko arahati bhattagge, tittirañ ca, avandiyâ,
pariggahit', antaragharâ, tûlo, Sâvatthiṃ osari,|
patiṭṭhapesi ârâmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolâhalaṃ,
20 gilânâ, varaseyyâ ca, lesâ, sattarasâ tahiṃ,|
kena nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho, vihâraggena bhâjasi,
pariveṇa-anubhâgañ ca, akâmâ bhâgâ no dade,|
nissîmaṃ, sabbakâlañ ca, gâhâ senâsane tayo,
Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakâ, samânâsanâ,|
samânâsanikâ bhindiṃsu, tivaggâ catuvaggikaṃ,
asamânâsanikaṃ dîghaṃ, taṃ dvinnaṃ, paribhuñjisu,|
ayyâ ca, avidûre, bhâjitañ ca, Kiṭâgiri,

Âḷavî piṇḍaka-kuḍḍehi, dvâra-aggaḷavaṭṭikâ,|
âloka-seta-kâḷañ ca, geru-châdana-bandhanâ,
bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, vîsa-tiṃsâ ca kâlikâ,|
osite akataṃ sabbaṃ, khudde chapañcavassikaṃ,
aḍḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahallena dasadvâdasa,|
sabbavihâraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vâsenti, saṃghikaṃ,
nissîmaṃ, sabbakâlañ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,|
kâlañ ca sâmaṇerañ ca, sikkhâpaccakkha-antimaṃ,
ummattâ, khittacittâ ca, vedan'-âpatti'dassanâ,|
apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyâ, paṇḍakâ, theyya-titthiyâ,
tiracchâna-mâtu-pitu, arahantâ ca, dûsakâ,|
bhedakâ, lohituppâdâ, ubhato câpi vyañjanakâ,
mâ saṃghassa parihâyi kammaṃ aññassa dâtave ;|
vippakate ca aññassa ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;
vibbhamati, kâḷaṃ kato, sâmaṇero ca jâyati,|
paccakkhâto ca sikkhâya, antimâpaṇḍiko yadi
saṃgho 'va sâmiko hoti ; ummattâ, khitta-vedanâ,|
adassanâpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ ;
paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchâna-mâtu-pettikaṃ,|
ghâtako, dûsako câpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanâ,
paṭijânâti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sâmiko.|
harant', aññatra, kukkuccaṃ, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,
dussâ ca, camma-cakkali, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,|
allâ, upâhanâ, 'nuṭṭhu, khîlanti, apassenti ca,
apassenaṃ, khalite vâ, dhota-paccattharena ca,|
Râjagahe na sakkonti, lâmakaṃ, bhattuddesakaṃ,
kathaṃ nu kho, paññâpakaṃ, bhaṇḍâgârikasammuti,|
paṭiggâha-bhâjako câpi, yâgu ca, phalabhâjako,
khajjakabhâjako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,|
sâṭiyagâhâpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagâhako,
ârâmika-sâmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.|
sabbâbhibhû lokavidû hitacitto vinâyako
leṇatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhayituñ ca vipassitun ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Anupiyâyaṃ viharati, Anupiyaṃ nâma Mallânaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahânâmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhâtukâ honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumâlo hoti, tassa tayo pâsâdâ honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pâsâde cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi paricâriyamâno na heṭṭhâ pâsâdâ orohati. atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti, amhâkaṃ ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. yan nûnâhaṃ vâ pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vâ 'ti. atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: etarahi tâta Anuruddha abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti, amhâkaṃ ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. tena hi tvaṃ vâ pabbaja ahaṃ vâ pabbajissâmîti. ahaṃ kho sukhumâlo, nâhaṃ sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, tvaṃ pabbajâhîti. ||1|| ehi kho te tâta Anuruddha gharâvâsatthaṃ anusâsissâmi. paṭhamaṃ khettaṃ kasâpetabbaṃ, kasâpetvâ vapâpetabbaṃ, vapâpetvâ udakaṃ atinetabbaṃ, udakaṃ atinetvâ udakaṃ ninnetabbaṃ, udakaṃ ninnetvâ niḍḍâpetabbaṃ, niḍḍâpetvâ lavâpetabbaṃ, lavâpetvâ ubbahâpetabbaṃ, ubbahâpetvâ puñjaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, puñjaṃ kârâpetvâ maddâpetabbam, maddâpetvâ palâlâni uddharâpetabbâni, palâlâni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbaṃ, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbaṃ, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassaṃ evam eva kâtabbaṃ, âyatim pi vassaṃ evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânaṃ anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânaṃ anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayaṃ appossukkâ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânaṃ anto paññâyati, akhîṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlaṃkatâ 'ti. tena hi tvaṃ ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajâna, ahaṃ agarâsmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ mâtaraṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ amma agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appaṭikkûlâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kiṃ panâhaṃ tumhe jîvante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaraṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ amma agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaraṃ . . . anujânâhi maṃ agârasmâ ânagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. ‖ 2 ‖ tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânaṃ rajjaṃ kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânaṃ rajjaṃ kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitun ti, Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajâhîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Bhaddiyaṃ Sakyarâjânaṃ etad avoca: mama kho samma pabbajjâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, ahaṃ tayâ, yathâsukhaṃ pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâhaṃ samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññaṃ mayâ kâtuṃ ty âhaṃ karissâmi, tvaṃ pabbajâhîti. mâtâ kho maṃ samma evam âha: sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajâhîti. bhâsitâ kho pana te samma esâ vâcâ: sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, ahaṃ tayâ, yathâsukhaṃ pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ saccavâdino honti saccapaṭiññâ. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: âgamehi samma satta vassâni, sattannaṃ vassânaṃ accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassâni, nâhaṃ sakkomi satta vassâni âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha vassâni —pe— pañca v., cattâri v., tîṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nâhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ âgametun ti. âgamehi samma satta mâse, sattannaṃ mâsânaṃ accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta mâsâ, nâhaṃ sakkomi satta mâse âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha mâse —pe— pañca m., cattâro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ mâsaṃ, addhamâsaṃ, addhamâsassa accayena . . . pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamâso, nâhaṃ sakkomi addhamâsaṃ âgametun ti. âgamehi samma sattâhaṃ yâvâhaṃ putte ca bhâtare ca rajjaṃ niyyâdemîti. na ciraṃ samma sattâho, âgamessâmîti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarâjâ Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamâ yathâ pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyâ senâya uyyânabhûmiṃ niyyanti evam eva caturaṅginiyâ senâya niyyiṃsu. te dûraṃ gantvâ senaṃ nivattetvâ paravisayaṃ okkamitvâ âbharaṇaṃ omuñcitvâ uttarâsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvâ Upâlikappakaṃ etad avocuṃ: handa bhaṇe Upâli nivattassu, alan ṭe ettakaṃ jîvikâyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍâ kho Sâkiyâ, iminâ kumârâ nippâtitâ 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nâma Sakyakumârâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panâhan ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvâ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnaṃ ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasaṃkami. addasâsuṃ kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Upâlikappakaṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa bhaṇe Upâli nivatto 'sîti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho ahaṃ ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvâ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnaṃ ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi paṭinivatto 'ti. suṭṭhu bhaṇe Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: mayaṃ bhante Sâkiyâ nâma mânassino. ayaṃ bhante Upâlikappako amhâkaṃ dîgharattaṃ paricârako. imaṃ bhagavâ paṭhamaṃ pabbâjetu, imassa mayaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ karissâma, evaṃ amhâkaṃ Sâkiyânaṃ Sâkiyamâno nimmâniyissati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakaṃ paṭhamaṃ pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâkâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhuṃ uppâdesi, âyasmâ Ânando sotâpattiphalaṃ sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphâdesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udâneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udâneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. nissaṃsayaṃ kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vâ purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udâneti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantehi: satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yenâyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca: satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya âmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasaṃ sampassamâno araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. pubbe me bhante rañño sato anto pi antepure rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti anto pi nagare rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti anto pi janapade rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasto viharâmi. etarahi kho panâhaṃ bhante araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussaṅkî anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasâ viharâmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamâno araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânemi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yass' antarato na santi kopâ itibhavâbhavatañ ca vîtivatto
taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devâ nânubhavanti
dassanâyâ 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Anupiyâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Kosambî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: kin nu kho ahaṃ pasâdeyyaṃ yasmiṃ me pasanne bahu lâbhasakkâro uppajjeyyâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Ajâtasattukumâro taruṇo

c' eva âyatim bhaddako ca. yan nûnâham Ajâtasattukumâram pasâdeyyam, tasmim me pasanne bahu lâbhasakkâro uppajjissatîti. atha kho Devadatto senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Râjagaham tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇam paṭisamharitvâ kumârakavaṇṇam abhinimminitvâ ahimekhalikâya Ajâtasattussa kumârassa ucchañge pâturahosi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro bhîto ahosi ubbiggo ussañkî utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajâtasattum kumâram etad avoca: bhâyasi mam tvam kumârâ 'ti. âma bhâyâmi, ko 'si tvan ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto iñgha saken' eva vaṇṇena pâtubhavassû 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumârakavaṇṇam paṭisamharitvâ samghâṭipattacîvaradharo Ajâtasattussa kumârassa purato aṭṭhâsi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro Devadattassa iminâ iddhipâṭihâriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtam upaṭṭhânam gacchati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhiharîyati. atha kho Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpam icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissâmîti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihâyi. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nâma Koḷiyaputto âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa upaṭṭhâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram manomayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapaṭilâbho hoti seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîṇi vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapaṭilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenâyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpam icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusamgham pariharissâmîti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va bhante Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihîno 'ti. idam avoca Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ âyasmantam Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasam-

kami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kakudho nâma bhante Koḷiyaputto mama upaṭṭhâko adhunâ kâlaṃkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kâyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapaṭilâbho seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîṇi vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapaṭilâbhena n' eva attânaṃ na paraṃ vyâbâdheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante . . . parihîno 'ti. idaṃ avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyîti. kim pana te Moggallâna Kakudho devaputto cetasâ ceto paricca vidito yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. cetasâ ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallâna vâcaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallâna vâcaṃ, idâni so moghapuriso attanâ 'va attânaṃ pâtukarissati. ||2||

pañc' ime Moggallâna satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ, katame pañca. idha Moggallâna ekacco satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddhaṃ me sîlaṃ pariyodâtaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enaṃ sâvakâ evaṃ jânanti: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddhaṃ me sîlaṃ pariyodâtaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. mayañ c' eva kho pana gihînaṃ âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpaṃ, yaṃ kho pan' assa amanâpaṃ kathaṃ naṃ mayan tena samudâcareyyâma. sammannati kho pana cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârena. yaṃ tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññâyissatîti. evarûpaṃ kho Moggallâna satthâraṃ sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi sîlato rakkhaṃ paccâsiṃsati. ||3|| puna ca paraṃ Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhâjîvo samâno parisuddhâjîvo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddho me âjîvo pariyodâto asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enaṃ sâvakâ evaṃ jânanti: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthâ aparisuddhâjîvo samâno parisuddhâjîvo 'mhîti paṭijânâti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam c' eva kho pana gihînam âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpam . . . paññâyissatîti. evarûpam kho Moggallâna satthâram sâvakâ âjîvato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi âjîvato rakkham paccâsimsati. puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhadhammadesano samâno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddhâ me dhammadesanâ . . . dhammadesanato rakkham paccâsimsati. puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhaveyyâkaraṇo samâno parisuddhaveyyâkaraṇo 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddham me veyyâkaraṇam . . . veyyâkaraṇato rakkham paccâsimsati. puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhañâṇadassano samâno parisuddhañâṇadassano 'mhîti paṭijânâti parisuddham me ñâṇadassanam . . . ñâṇadassanato rakkham paccâsimsati. ime kho Moggallâna pañca satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. aham kho pana Moggallâna parisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti paṭijânâmi parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca mam sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti na câham sâvakehi sîlato rakkham paccâsimsâmi. parisuddhâjîvo samâno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samâno . . . parisuddhaveyyâkaraṇo samâno . . . parisuddhañâṇadassano samâno parisuddhañâṇadassano 'mhîti paṭijânâmi parisuddham me ñâṇadassanam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. na ca mam sâvakâ ñâṇadassanato rakkhanti na câham sâvakehi ñâṇadassanato rakkham paccâsimsâmîti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Kosambiyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum: Devadattassa bhante Ajâtasattukumâro pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtam upaṭṭhânam gacchati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhiharîyatîti. mâ bhikkhave Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasilokam pihayittha. yâva kîvañ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajâtasattukumâro pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtam upaṭṭhânam

gamissati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhiharîyissati hâni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pâṭikaṅkhâ kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nâsâyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattâya caṇḍataro assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâva kîvañ ca Devadattassa Ajâtasattukumâro pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtaṃ upaṭṭhânaṃ gamissati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhiharîyissati hâni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pâṭikaṅkhâ kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhâya bhikkhave Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi parâbhavâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave kadalî attavadhâya phalaṃ deti parâbhavâya phalaṃ deti evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi parâbhavâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhâya phalaṃ deti parâbhavâya phalaṃ deti evam eva kho . . . udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhâya . . . udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave assatarî attavadhâya gabbhaṃ gaṇhâti parâbhavâya gabbhaṃ gaṇhâti evam eva kho . . . udapâdi.

phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ,
sakkâro kâpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathâ 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||

paṭhamakabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarâjikâya parisâya. atha kho Devadatto uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: jiṇṇo dâni bhante bhagavâ vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko dâni bhante bhagavâ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissâmîṭi. alaṃ Devadatta mâ te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . ., tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : jiṇṇo dâni . . . pariharissâmîti. Sâriputtamoggallânânam pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷâpakassâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarâ-

jikâya mam bhagavâ parisâya khelâpakavâdena apasâdeti Sâriputtamoggallâneva ukkamsatîti kupito anattamano bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati pathamo âghâto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Devadattassa Râjagahe pakâsaniyakammam karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati ahosi idâni aññâ pakati, yam Devadatto kareyya kâyena vâcâya na tena buddho vâ dhammo vâ samgho vâ datthabbo, Devadatto 'va tena datthabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Devadattassa Râjagahe pakâsaniyakammam kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññâ . . . tena datthabbo 'ti. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. samgho Devadattassa Râjagahe pakâsaniyakammam karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññâ . . . tena datthabbo 'ti. yassâyasmato khamati Devadattassa Râjagahe pakâsaniyassa kammassa karanam pubbe Devadattassa aññâ . . . tena datthabbo 'ti so tunh' assa . . . so bhâseyya. katam samghena Devadattassa Râjagahe pakâsaniyakammam pubbe Devadattassa aññâ . . . tena datthabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam âmantesi: tena hi tvam Sâriputta Devadattam Râjagahe pakâsehîti. pubbe mayâ bhante Devadattassa Râjagahe vanno bhâsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahânubhâvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathâham bhante Devadattam Râjagahe pakâsemîti. nanu tayâ Sâriputta bhûto yeva Devadattassa Râjagahe vanno bhâsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahânubhâvo Godhiputto 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. evam eva kho tvam Sâriputta bhûtam ñeva Devadattam Râjagahe pakâsehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Sâriputtam sammannatu Devadattam Râjagahe pakâsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena datthabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: pathamam Sâriputto yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho âyasmantam Sâriputtam

sammanneyya Devadattaṃ Râjagahe pakâsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me . . . yassâyasmato . . . so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattaṃ Râjagahe pakâsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. sammato âyasmâ Sâriputto sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ Râjagahaṃ pavisitvâ Devadattaṃ Râjagahe pakâsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhaṃsu: usuyyakâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, Devadattassa lâbhasakkâraṃ usuyyantîti. ye pana te manussâ saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te evam âhaṃsu: na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathâ bhagavâ Devadattaṃ Râjagahe pakâsâpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajâtasattukumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Ajâtasattukumâraṃ etad avoca: pubbe kho kumâra manussâ dîghâyukâ, etarahi appâyukâ, ṭhânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumâro 'va samâno kâlaṃ kareyyâsi. tena hi tvaṃ kumâra pitaraṃ hantvâ râjâ hohi, ahaṃ bhagavantaṃ hantvâ buddho bhavissâmîti. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo, jâneyyâti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ûruyâ potthanikaṃ bandhitvâ divâdivassa bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasto sahasâ antepuraṃ pâvisi. addasâsuṃ kho antepure upacârakâ mahâmattâ Ajâtasattukumâraṃ divâdivassa bhîtaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasâ antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ, disvâna aggahesuṃ. te vicinantâ ûruyâ potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ disvâ Ajâtasattukumâraṃ etad avocuṃ: kin tvaṃ kumâra kattukâmo 'sîti. pitaraṃ hi hantukâmo 'ti. kenâsi ussâhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenâ 'ti. ekacce mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti. ekacce mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, ekacce mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbaṃ, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahâmattâ Ajâtasattukumâraṃ âdâya yena râjâ **Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro**

ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. kathaṃ bhaṇe mahâmattehi mati katâ 'ti. ekacce deva mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti. ekacce mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, ekacce mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbaṃ, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vâ dhammo vâ saṃgho vâ. nanu bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva Devadatto Râjagahe pakâsâpito pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti, te abhabbe akâsi. ye te mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, te nîce ṭhâne ṭhapesi. ye te mahâmattâ evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu: na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbaṃ, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti, te ucce ṭhâne ṭhapesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Ajâtasattukumâraṃ etad avoca: kissa maṃ tvaṃ kumâra hantukâmo 'sîti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ kumâra rajjena atthiko, etaṃ te rajjan ti Ajâtasattussa kumârassa rajjaṃ niyyâdesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajâtasattukumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Ajâtasattukumâraṃ etad avoca: purise mahârâja âṇâpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jîvitâ voropessantîti. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro manusse âṇâpesi: yathâ bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto âha tathâ karothâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ âṇâpesi: gacchâvuso, amukasmiṃ okâse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchâ 'ti, tasmiṃ magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminâ maggena eko puriso âgacchati taṃ jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmiṃ magge cattâro purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena dve purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmiṃ magge aṭṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena cattâro purisâ âgacchanti te

jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmiṃ magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ âgacchathâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvâ dhanukalâpaṃ sannayhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasto patthaddhena kâyena aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ taṃ purisaṃ bhîtaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kâyena ṭhitaṃ, disvâna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: ehi âvuso mâ bhâyîti. atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvâ dhanukalâpaṃ nikkhipitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: accayo maṃ bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlaṃ yathâ mûḷhaṃ yathâ akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ûpasaṃkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhâtu âyatiṃ saṃvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvaṃ âvuso accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlaṃ yathâ mûḷhaṃ yathâ akusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ûpasaṃkanto. yato ca kho tvaṃ âvuso accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhâma, vuḍḍhi h' esâ âvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti âyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ âpajjatîti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa purissassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi —pe— dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya, mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ

saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: mâ kho tvaṃ âvuso iminâ maggena gaccha, iminâ maggena gacchâhîti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve purisâ kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena âgacchatîti paṭipathaṃ gacchantâ addasaṃsu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinnaṃ, disvâna yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. tesaṃ bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi —pe— aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: abhikkantaṃ bhante —pe— upâsake no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ te purise etad avoca: mâ kho tumhe âvuso iminâ maggena gacchittha, iminâ maggena gacchathâ 'ti aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattâro purisâ kin nu kho te dve purisâ cirena âgacchantîti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisâ kin nu kho te cattâro purisâ cirena âgacchantîti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te soḷasa purisâ kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisâ cirena âgacchantîti . . . pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Devadattaṃ etad avoca: nâhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ bhagavantaṃ jîvitâ voropetuṃ, mahiddhiko so bhagavâ mahânubhâvo 'ti. alaṃ âvuso mâ kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jîvitâ voropesi, aham eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jîvitâ voropessâmîti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ Gijjhakûṭassa pabbatassa pacchâyâyaṃ caṅkamati. atha kho Devadatto Gijjhakûṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirûhitvâ mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi imâya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jîvitâ voropessâmîti. dve pabbatakûṭâ samâgantvâ taṃ silaṃ sampaṭicchiṃsu, tatopapatikâ uppatitvâ bhagavato pâde ruhiraṃ uppâdesi. atha kho bhagavâ uddhaṃ ulloketvâ Devadattaṃ etad avoca: bahuṃ tayâ moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto tathâgatassa ruhiraṃ uppâdesîti. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena paṭhamaṃ ânantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena tathâgatassa ruhiraṃ uppâditan ti. ||9|| asso-

suṃ kho bhikkhû: Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ sajjhâyaṃ karontâ bhagavato rakkhâvaraṇaguttiyâ. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ sajjhâyasaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kin nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhante bhikkhû: Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa . . . rakkhâvaraṇaguttiyâ, so eso bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ânanda mama vacanena te bhikkhû âmantehi: satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhû bhagavâ etad avoca: aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakkamena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ . . . (=*ch.* 2. 3, 4. *Instead of* Moggallâna *read* bhikkhave) . . . na câhaṃ sâvakehi ñâṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccâsiṃsâmi. aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakkamena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathâvihâraṃ, arakkhiyâ bhikkhave tathâgatâ 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Nâlâgiri nâma hatthî caṇḍo hoti manussaghâtako. atha kho Devadatto Râjagahaṃ pavisitvâ hatthisâlaṃ gantvâ hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca: mayaṃ kho bhaṇe râjaññâtakâ nâma paṭibalâ nîcaṭhâniyaṃ ucce ṭhâne ṭhapetuṃ bhattam pi vetanam pi vaḍḍhâpetuṃ. tena hi bhaṇe yadâ samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadâ imaṃ Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvâ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipâdethâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍâ Devadattassa paccassosuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, atha kho bhagavâ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. addasâsuṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍâ bhagavantaṃ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvâna Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvâ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipâdesuṃ. addasâ kho Nâlâgiri hatthî bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna soṇḍaṃ ussâpetvâ pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavâlo yena bhagavâ tena abhidhâvi. addasâsuṃ kho te bhikkhû Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante Nâlâgiri hatthî caṇḍo manussaghâtako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavâ paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. âgacchatha bhikkhave mâ bhâyittha, aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbâyantîti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. âgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbâyantîti. ‖ 11 ‖ tena kho pana samayena manussâ pâsâdesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ârûḷhâ acchanti. tattha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhaṃsu: abhirûpo vata bho mahâsamaṇo nâgena viheṭhiyissatîti. ye pana te manussâ saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te evam âhaṃsu: cirassaṃ vata bho nâgo nâgena saṃgâmessatîti. atha kho bhagavâ Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nâlâgiri hatthî bhagavato mettena cittena phuṭṭho soṇḍaṃ oropetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato purato aṭṭhâsi. atha kho bhagavâ dakkhiṇena hatthena Nâlâgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parâmasanto Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi:

mâ kuñjara nâgam âsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nâgamâsado,
na hi nâgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato.|
mâ ca mado mâ ca pamâdo, na hi pamattâ sugatiṃ vajanti te,
tvaṃ ñeva tathâ karissasi yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasîti.

atha kho Nâlâgiri hatthî soṇḍâya bhagavato pâdapaṃsûni gahetvâ upari muddhani âkiritvâ paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yâva bhagavantaṃ addakkhi. atha kho Nâlâgiri hatthî hatthisâlaṃ gantvâ sake ṭhâne aṭṭhâsi, tathâ danto ca pana

Nâlâgiri hatthî ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ imaṃ gâthaṃ gâyanti:

daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasâhi ca,
adaṇḍena asatthena nâgo danto mahesinâ 'ti. || 12 ||

manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: yâva pâpo ayaṃ Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nâma samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahânubhâvassa vadhâya parakkamissatîti, Devadattassa lâbhasakkâro parihâyi, bhagavato lâbhasakkâro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahînalâbhasakkâro sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannaṃ na manâpaṃ, kassa sâduṃ na ruccatîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânam, ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatta sapariso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjasîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññâpessâmi tayo atthavase paṭicca: dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya, mâ pâpicchâ pakkhaṃ nissâya saṃghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, kulânuddayâya ca. gaṇabhojane yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || 13 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokâliko Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyâ putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Kokâlikaṃ Kaṭamorakatissakaṃ Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttaṃ Samuddadattaṃ etad avoca: etha mayaṃ âvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedaṃ karissâma cakkabhedan ti. evaṃ vutte Kokâliko Devadattaṃ etad avoca: samaṇo kho âvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo. kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedaṃ karissâma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayaṃ âvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcissâma: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇavâdî. imâni bhante pañca vatthûni anekapariyâyena appicchatâya santuṭṭhiyâ sallekhâya dhutatâya pâsâdikatâya apacayâya viriyârambhâya saṃvattanti. sâdhu bhante bhikkhû yâvajîvaṃ âraññakâ assu, yo gâmantaṃ osareyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. yâvajîvaṃ piṇḍapâtikâ assu, yo nimantanaṃ sâdiyeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. yâvajîvaṃ paṃsukûlikâ assu, yo gahapaticîvaraṃ sâdiyeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. yâvajîvaṃ rukkhamûlikâ assu, yo channaṃ upagaccheyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. yâvajîvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khâdeyyuṃ, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khâdeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânissati. te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthûhi janaṃ saññâpessâmâ 'ti. sakkâ kho âvuso imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kâtuṃ cakkabhedo, lûkhappasannâ hi âvuso manussâ 'ti. || 14 || atha kho Devadatto sapariso yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khâdeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyâ 'ti. alaṃ Devadatta, yo icchati âraññako hotu, yo icchati gâmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapâtiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanaṃ sâdiyatu, yo icchati paṃsukûliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticîvaraṃ sâdiyatu. aṭṭha mâse kho mayâ Devadatta rukkhamûlasenâsanaṃ anuññâtaṃ, tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavâ imâni pañca vatthûni anujânâtîti haṭṭho udaggo sapariso uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Devadatto sapariso Râjagahaṃ pavisitvâ pañcahi vatthûhi janaṃ saññâpesi: mayaṃ âvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khâdeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni pañca vatthûni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâmâ 'ti. || 15 || tattha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhaṃsu: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhutâ sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bâhulliko bâhullâya cetetîti. ye pana te manussâ

saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâyâ 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Devadatto saṃghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatto saṃghabhedâya parakkamasi cakkabhedâyâ 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. alaṃ Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃghaṃ bhindati kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati kappaṃ nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappaṃ saggamhi modati. alaṃ Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho Devadatto âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantaṃ, disvâna yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge dân' âhaṃ âvuso Ânanda aññatr' eva bhagavatâ aññatr' eva bhikkhusaṃghâ uposathaṃ karissâmi saṃghakammaṃ karissâmîti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idhâhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃ. addasâ kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantaṃ, disvâna yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ maṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissâmîti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhindissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sukaraṃ sâdhunâ sâdhuṃ, sâdhuṃ pâpena dukkaraṃ,
pâpaṃ pâpena sukaraṃ, pâpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. || 17 || 3 ||

bhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe uṭṭhâyâsanâ salâkaṃ gâhesi: mayaṃ âvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khâdeyya vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkaṃ gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanan ti salâkaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsaṃ tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Devadatto bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsaṃ tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkaṃ Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kâruññam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanaṃ âpajjantîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena Gayâsîsaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno ṭhito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentâ 'ti. aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhu anavakâso yaṃ Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammaṃ rocentâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte Kokâliko Devadattaṃ etad avoca: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ 'ti. alaṃ âvuso, svâgataṃ tesaṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentîti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ upaḍḍhâsanena nimantesi: eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisîdâhîti. alaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataraṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallâno aññataraṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ ajjhesi: vigatathînamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhâtu taṃ âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnaṃ dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam ahaṃ âyamissâmîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catuggunaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa muṭṭhassatissa asampajânassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2||
atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmatâ Mahâmoggallânena iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânaṃ anusâsiyamânânaṃ virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Veḷuvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. atha kho Kokâliko Devadattaṃ uṭṭhâpesi: uṭṭhehi âvuso Devadatta, nîtâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvaṃ âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânaṃ icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alaṃ Sâriputta mâ te rucci bhedakânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ punaupasampadâ. tena hi tvaṃ Sâriputta bhedakânuvattake bhikkhû thullaccayaṃ desâpehi. kathaṃ pana te Sâriputta Devadatto paṭipajjîti. yath' eva bhante bhagavâ bahud eva rattiṃ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ maṃ ajjhesati: vigatathînamiddho kho Sâriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhâtu taṃ Sâriputta bhikkhûnaṃ dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati taṃ ahaṃ âyamissâmîti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjîti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araññâyatane mahâsarasî, taṃ nâgâ upanissâya vihariṃsu, te taṃ sarasiṃ ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlaṃ abbâhitvâ suvikkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ akaddamaṃ saṃkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇâya c' eva hoti balâya ca na ca tatonidânaṃ maraṇaṃ vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ. tesaṃ yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahânâgânaṃ anusikkhamânâ taruṇakâ bhiṅkacchâpâ te taṃ sarasiṃ ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlaṃ abbâhitvâ na suvikkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ sakaddamaṃ saṃkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesaṃ taṃ n' eva vaṇṇâya hoti na balâya tatonidânañ ca maraṇaṃ vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamânukubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatîti.

mahâvarâhassa mahiṃ vikubbato bhisaṃ ghasamânassa nadîsu jaggato
bhiṅko 'va paṅkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvâ mamânukubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatîti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, uggahetâ ca, dhâretâ ca, viññâtâ ca, viññâpetâ ca, kusalo ca sahitâsahitassa, no ca kalahakârako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sâriputto sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, . . . no ca kalahakârako.

imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyaṃ gantuṃ arahatîti.

yo ve na vyâdhati patvâ parisaṃ uggavâdinim
na ca hâpeti vacanaṃ na ca cchâdeti sâsanaṃ |
asandiddho ca akkhâti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu dûteyyaṃ gantum arahatîti. || 6 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. katamehi aṭṭhahi. lâbhena bhikkhave abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho, alâbhena bhikkhave . . ., yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave, sakkârena bhikkhave, asakkârena bhikkhave, pâpicchatâya bhikkhave, pâpamittatâya bhikkhave abhibhûto . . . atekiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho. sâdhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ sakkâraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkâraṃ, uppannaṃ pâpicchataṃ, uppannaṃ pâpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya. kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pâpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ âsavâ vighâtapariḷâhâ, uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ 'sa te âsavâ vighâtapariḷâhâ na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pâpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ âsavâ vighâtapariḷâhâ, uppannaṃ pâpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ 'sa te âsavâ vighâtapariḷâhâ na honti. imaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pâpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya. tasmât iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lâbhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissâma, uppannaṃ alâbhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pâpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissâmâ 'ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tîhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânaṃ âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. ‖7‖

mâ jâtu koci lokasmiṃ pâpiccho udapajjatha,
tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânaṃ yathâ gati.|
paṇḍito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato
jalaṃ va yasasâ aṭṭhâ Devadatto 'ti me sutaṃ.|
so pamâdaṃ anuciṇṇo âsajjanaṃ tathâgataṃ
avîcinirayaṃ patto catudvâraṃ bhayânakaṃ.|
aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammaṃ akubbato
tam eva pâpaṃ phusati duṭṭhacittaṃ anâdaraṃ.|
samuddaṃ visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsituṃ
na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ.|
evam evaṃ tathâgataṃ yo vâden' upahiṃsati
sammâgataṃ santacittaṃ, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.|
tâdisaṃ mittaṃ kubbetha tañ ca sevetha paṇḍito
yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayaṃ dukkhassa pâpuṇe
'ti. ‖8‖**4**‖

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: saṃgharâji saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti. ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkaṃ gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato dve pañcamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli dve honti ekato tayo chaṭṭho anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato tayo sattamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato cattâro aṭṭhamo anussâveti salâkaṃ gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upâli cattâro honti ekato cattâro navamo anussâveti . . . evaṃ kho Upâli saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vâ Upâli atirekanavannaṃ vâ saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upâli bhikkhunî saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedâya parakkamati, na sikkhamânâ . . ., na sâmaṇero . . ., na sâmaṇerî . . ., na upâsako . . ., na upâsikâ saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedâya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upâli pakatatto samânasaṃvâsako samânasîmâya ṭhito saṃghaṃ bhindatîti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotîti. idh' Upâli bhikkhû adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayam avinayo 'ti d., abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathâgatena paññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathâgatena apaññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâpattiṃ âpattîti d., âpattiṃ anâpattîti d., lahukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâ âpattîti d., garukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâ âpattîti d., sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâ âpattîti d., anavasesaṃ âpattiṃ sâvasesâ âpattîti d., duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpenti. te imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi apakâsanti avapakâsanti âveṇiuposathaṃ karonti âveṇipavâraṇaṃ karonti âveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasâmaggî saṃghasâmaggîti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotîti. idh' Upâli bhikkhû adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpenti. te imehi aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi na apakâsanti na avapakâsanti na âveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na âveṇipavâraṇaṃ karonti na âveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho samaggo hotîti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kiṃ so pasavatîti. samaggaṃ kho Upâli saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatîti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho saṃghabhedako,
vaggarato adhammaṭṭho yogakkhemâ paddhaṃsati,
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvâ kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatîti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ kiṃ so pasavatîti. bhinnaṃ kho Upâli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappaṃ saggamhi modatîti.

sukhâ saṃghassa sâmaggî samaggânañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemâ na dhaṃsati,
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâna kappaṃ saggamhi modatîti. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho 'ti. idh' Ûpâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi vinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhâya khantiṃ vinidhâya ruciṃ vinidhâya bhâvaṃ anussâveti salâkaṃ gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti. ayam pi kho Upâli saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi vinidhâya . . . atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko . . ., tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi . . ., tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko . . ., tasmiṃ vematiko bhede adhammadiṭṭhi . . ., tasmiṃ vematiko bhede dhammadiṭṭhi . . ., tasmiṃ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi bhede adhammadiṭṭhi . . . tasmiṃ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Ûpâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi avinidhâya diṭṭhiṃ avinidhâya khantiṃ avinidhâya ruciṃ avinidhâya bhâvaṃ anussâveti salâkaṃ gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti. ayam pi kho Upâli saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede dhammadiṭṭhi avinidhâya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || **5** ||

bhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

saṃghabhedakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

tassa uddânaṃ :

Anupiye, abhiññâtâ, sukhumâlo na icchati,
kasâ vapâ ati ninne niddâ lâve ca ubbahe |
puñja-madda-palâlañ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,
âyatim pi na khîyanti, pitaro ca pitâmahâ. |
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ânando Bhagu Kimbilo,
Sakyamâno ca, Kosambiṃ, parihâyi, Kakudhena ca, |
pakâsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nâḷâgiri,
tika-pañca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,
tayo, aṭṭha, puna tîṇi, râji, bhedâ, siyâ nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti sîse pi cîvaraṃ karitvâ ârâmaṃ pavisanti pâniyena pi pâde dhovanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdenti na senâsanaṃ pucchanti, aññataro pi âgantuko bhikkhu anajjhâvutthaṃ vihâraṃ ghaṭikaṃ ugghâṭetvâ kavâṭaṃ paṇâmetvâ sahasâ pâvisi, tassa uparipiṭṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhîto vissaraṃ akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa tvaṃ âvuso vissaraṃ akâsîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pâniyena pi pâde dhovissanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdessanti na senâsanaṃ pucchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi . . . na senâsanaṃ pucchantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni ârâmaṃ pavisissâmîti upâhanâ

omuñcitvâ nîcaṃ katvâ pappoṭhetvâ gahetvâ chattaṃ apanâmetvâ sîsaṃ vivaritvâ cîvaraṃ khandhe karitvâ sâdhukaṃ ataramânena ârâmo pavisitabbo. ârâmaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ kattha âvâsikâ bhikkhû paṭikkamantîti. yattha âvâsikâ bhikkhû paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhânasâlâyaṃ vâ maṇḍape vâ rukkhamûle vâ tattha gantvâ ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, paṭirûpaṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ nisîditabbaṃ. pâniyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojaniyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, katamaṃ pâniyaṃ katamaṃ paribhojaniyan ti. sace pâniyena attho hoti pâniyaṃ gahetvâ pâtabbaṃ, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvâ pâdâ dhovitabbâ. pàde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ ekena hatthena pâdâ dhovitabbâ, na ten' eva hatthena udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ na ten' eva hatthena pâdâ dhovitabbâ. upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ pucchitvâ upâhanâ puñchitabbâ. upâhanâ puñchantena paṭhamaṃ sukkhena colakena puñchitabbâ pacchâ allena, upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvâ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. sace âvâsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti abhivâdetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivâdâpetabbo. senâsanaṃ pucchitabbaṃ katamaṃ me senâsanaṃ pâpuṇâtîti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ pucchitabbaṃ, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatâni kulâni pucchitabbâni, vaccaṭṭhânaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, passâvaṭṭhânaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, pâniyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojaniyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânaṃ pucchitabbaṃ kaṃ kâlaṃ pavisitabbaṃ kaṃ kâlaṃ nikkhamitabban ti. ||2|| sace vihâro anajjhâvuttho hoti, kavâṭaṃ âkoṭetvâ muhuttaṃ âgametvâ ghaṭikaṃ ugghâṭetvâ kavâṭaṃ paṇâmetvâ bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti mañce vâ mañco âropito hoti pîṭhe vâ pîṭhaṃ âropitaṃ hoti senâsanaṃ uparipuñjakitaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihâraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ bhummattharaṇaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbâ. bhisibimbohanaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañco nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pîṭhaṃ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. kheḷamallako nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. sace vihâre santânakaṃ hoti, ullokâ paṭhamaṃ ohâretabbaṃ. âlokasandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikammakatâ bhitti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace kâḷavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, udakena paripposityâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti. saṃkâraṃ vicinitvâ ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. ||3|| bhummattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ paññâpetabbo. pîṭhaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. kheḷamallako otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâbhâgaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. || 4 || pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. sace puratthimâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace dakkhiṇâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ rattiṃ thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ rattiṃ vivaritabbâ. sace pariveṇaṃ

uklâpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upaṭṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭî uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭî sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanaṃ paññâpenti, na pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭigaṇhanti, na pâniyena pucchanti, vuḍḍhatare pi âgantuke bhikkhû na abhivâdenti, na senâsanaṃ paññâpenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanaṃ paññâpessanti . . . na senâsanaṃ paññâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âvâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuḍḍhataraṃ disvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pâniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upâhanâ puñchitabbâ. upâhanâ puñchantena paṭhamaṃ sukkhena colakena puñchitabbâ pacchâ allena, upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvâ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdetabbo, senâsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ etaṃ te senâsanaṃ pâpuṇâtîti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ âcikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro âcikkhitabbo, agocaro âcikkhitabbo, sekhasammatâni kulâni âcikkhitabbâni, vaccaṭṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, passâvaṭṭhânaṃ âc., pâniyaṃ âc., paribhojaniyaṃ âc., kattaradaṇḍo âc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhânaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlaṃ pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlaṃ nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhitabbaṃ atra pattaṃ nikkhipâhi atra cîvaraṃ nikkhipâhi idaṃ âsanaṃ nisîdâhîti. pâniyaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, paribhojaniyaṃ âc., upâhanapuñchanacolakaṃ âc., âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdâpetabbo, senâsanaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ etaṃ te senâsanaṃ pâpuṇâtîti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ âcikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro . . . imaṃ kâlaṃ nikkhamitabban ti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena gamikâ bhikkhû dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ apaṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânaṃ vivaritvâ senâsanaṃ anâpucchâ pakkamanti, dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ nassati, senâsanaṃ aguttaṃ hoti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma gamikâ bhikkhû . . . pakkamissanti, dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ nassati senâsanaṃ aguttaṃ bhavatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave g a m i k â n a ṃ bhikkhûnaṃ v a t t a ṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânaṃ thaketvâ senâsanaṃ âpucchâ pakkamitabbaṃ. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sâmaṇero âpucchitabbo. sace sâmaṇero na hoti, ârâmiko âpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmiko vâ, catûsu pâsâṇakesu mañcaṃ paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcaṃ âropetvâ, pîṭhe pîṭhaṃ âropetvâ, senâsanaṃ uparipuñjaṃ karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânaṃ thaketvâ pakkamitabbaṃ. || 2 || sace vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati châdetabbo, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho vihâro châdiyethâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catûsu pâsâṇakesu mañcaṃ paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcaṃ âropetvâ, pîṭhe pîṭhaṃ âropetvâ, senâsanaṃ uparipuñjaṃ karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânaṃ thaketvâ pakkamitabbaṃ. sace sabbo vihâro ovassati, sace ussahati senâsanaṃ gâmaṃ atiharitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vâ

kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho senâsanaṃ gâmaṃ atihariyethâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha ajjhokâse catûsu pâsâṇakesu mañcaṃ paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcaṃ âropetvâ, pîṭhe pîṭhaṃ âropetvâ, senâsanaṃ uparipuñjaṃ karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ paṭisâmetvâ, tiṇena vâ paṇṇena vâ paṭicchâdetvâ pakkamitabbaṃ app' eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattagge na anumodanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattagge na anumodissantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ . . . vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti, âyasmâ Sâriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ ekakaṃ ohâya pakkamiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvâ pacchâ ekako agamâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci Sâriputta bhattaṃ iddhaṃ ahosîti. iddhaṃ kho bhante bhattaṃ ahosi, api ca maṃ bhikkhû ekakaṃ ohâya pakkantâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge catûhi pañcahi therânutherehi bhikkhûhi âgametun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito âgamesi, so vaccaṃ sandhârento mucchito papati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇîye ânantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ âpucchitvâ gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ

anâkappasampannâ bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkamma pi therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîdanti, nave pi bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhanti, saṃghâṭim pi ottharitvâ antaraghare nisîdanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . gacchissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . paṭibâhissanti . . . nisîdissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . nisîdantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattagge vattitabbaṃ. ||2|| sace ârâme kâlo ârocito hoti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ, saguṇaṃ katvâ, saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ, gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvâ, dhovitvâ, pattaṃ gahetvâ, sâdhukaṃ ataramânena gâmo pavisitabbo. na vokkamma therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato-purato gantabbaṃ, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, okkhittacakkhunâ antaraghare gantabbaṃ, na ukkhittakâya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikâya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kâyappacâlakaṃ ant. gant., na bâhuppacâlakaṃ ant. gant., na sîsappacâlakaṃ ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oguṇṭhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikâya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisîditabbaṃ, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunâ ant. nis., na ukkhittakâya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikâya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kâyappacâlakaṃ ant. nis., na bâhuppacâlakaṃ ant. nis., na sîsappacâlakaṃ ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oguṇṭhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikâya ant. nis., na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbaṃ, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ, na saṃghâṭiṃ ottharitvâ antaraghare nisîditabbaṃ. ||3|| udake diyyamâne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ parigahetvâ udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggâhako hoti, nîcaṃ katvâ udakapaṭiggahe udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ mâ udakapaṭiggâhako udakena osiñci mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñciṃsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. sace udaka-

paṭiggâhako na hoti, nîcaṃ katvâ chamâya udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñciṃsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. odane diyyamâne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ pariggahetvâ odano paṭiggahetabbo. sûpassa okâso kâtabbo. sace hoti sappi vâ telaṃ vâ uttaribhaṅgaṃ vâ, therena vattabbo: sabbesaṃ samakaṃ sampâdehîti. sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapâto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinâ piṇḍapâto paṭiggahetabbo, samasûpako piṇḍapâto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko piṇḍapâto paṭiggahetabbo. na tâva therena bhuñjitabbaṃ yâva na sabbesaṃ odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapâto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinâ piṇḍapâto bhuñjitabbo, sapadâno piṇḍapâto bhuñjitabbo, samasûpako piṇḍapâto bhuñjitabbo, na thûpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâto bhuñjitabbo, na sûpaṃ vâ vyañjanaṃ vâ odanena paṭicchâdetabbaṃ bhiyyokamyataṃ upâdâya, na sûpaṃ vâ odanaṃ vâ agilânena attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjitabbaṃ, na ujjhânasaññinâ paresaṃ patto oloketabbo, nâtimahanto kabalo kâtabbo, parimaṇḍalo âlopo kâtabbo, na anâhaṭe kabale mukhadvâraṃ vivaritabbaṃ, na bhuñjamânena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyâharitabbaṃ, na piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ, na kabalâvacchedakaṃ bh., na avagaṇḍakârakaṃ bh., na hatthaniddhûnakaṃ bh., na sitthâvakârakaṃ bh., na jivhânicchârakaṃ bh., na capucapukârakaṃ bh., na surusurukârakaṃ bh., na hatthanillehakaṃ bh., na pattanillehakaṃ bh., na oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ, na sâmisena hatthena pâniyathâlako paṭiggahetabbo. ||5|| na tâva therena udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ yâva na sabbe bhuttâvino honti. udake diyyamâne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ pariggahetvâ udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggâhako hoti, nîcaṃ katvâ udakapaṭiggahe udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ mâ udakapaṭiggâhako udakena osiñci mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñciṃsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. sace udakapaṭiggâhako na hoti, nîcaṃ katvâ chamâya udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ mâ sâmantâ bhikkhû udakena osiñciṃsu mâ saṃghâṭi udakena osiñcîti. na sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍetabbaṃ. nivattantena navakehi bhikkhûhi paṭhamataraṃ nivattitabbaṃ pacchâ the-

rehi. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ, susaṃvutena . . . (*see* § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ yathâ bhikkhûhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||**4**||

bhâṇavâraṃ paṭhamaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacârikâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya caranti, asallakkhetvâpi nivesanaṃ pavisanti, asallakkhetvâpi nikkhamanti, atisahasâpi pavisanti, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti, atidûre pi tiṭṭhanti, accâsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacâriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvâ nivesanaṃ pâvisi, so dvâraṃ maññamâno aññataraṃ ovarakaṃ pâvisi, tasmiṃ ovarake itthi naggâ uttânâ nipannâ hoti. addasâ kho so bhikkhu taṃ itthiṃ naggaṃ uttânaṃ nipannaṃ, disvâna na yidaṃ dvâraṃ ovarakaṃ idan ti tamhâ ovarakâ nikkhami. addasâ kho tassâ itthiyâ sâmiko taṃ itthiṃ naggaṃ uttânaṃ nipannaṃ, disvâna iminâ me bhikkhunâ pajâpatî dûsitâ 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ âkoṭesi. atha kho sâ itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhitvà taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ ayyo imaṃ bhikkhuṃ âkoṭesîti. iminâsi tvaṃ bhikkhunâ dûsitâ 'ti. nâhaṃ ayyo iminâ bhikkhunâ dûsitâ, akârako so bhikkhû 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcâpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma piṇḍacârikâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ . . . carissanti . . . pavisissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacârikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ piṇḍacârikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| piṇḍacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni gâmaṃ pavisissâmîti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ, saguṇaṃ katvâ, saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ, gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvâ, dhovitvâ, pattaṃ gahetvâ, sâdhukaṃ ataramânena gâmo pavisitabbo. supaṭicchannena antaraghare

gantabbaṃ . . . (*ch.* **4.** 3) . . . na ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. nivesanaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ iminâ pavisissâmi iminâ nikkhamissâmîti. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbaṃ, nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbaṃ, nâtidûre ṭhâtabbaṃ, na accâsanne ṭhâtabbaṃ, nâticiraṃ ṭhâtabbaṃ, nâtilahukaṃ nivattitabbaṃ. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ bhikkhaṃ dâtukâmâ vâ adâtukâmâ vâ 'ti. sace kammaṃ vâ nikkhipati âsanâ vâ vuṭṭhâti kaṭacchuṃ vâ parâmasati bhâjanaṃ vâ parâmasati ṭhapeti vâ, dâtukâmâ viyâ 'ti ṭhâtabbaṃ. bhikkhâya diyyamânâya vâmena hatthena saṃghâṭiṃ uccâretvâ dakkhiṇena hatthena pattaṃ paṇâmetvâ ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ pariggahetvâ bhikkhâ paṭiggahetabbâ, na ca bhikkhâdâyikâya mukhaṃ ulloketabbaṃ. sallakkhetabbaṃ sûpaṃ dâtukâmâ vâ adâtukâmâ vâ 'ti. sace kaṭacchuṃ vâ parâmasati bhâjanaṃ vâ parâmasati ṭhapeti vâ, dâtukâmâ viyâ 'ti ṭhâtabbaṃ. bhikkhâya dinnâya saṃghâṭiyâ pattaṃ paṭicchâdetvâ sâdhukaṃ ataramânena nivattitabbaṃ. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ . . . na ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. ||2|| yo paṭhamaṃ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, tena âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttâvaseso, sace âkaṅkhati, bhuñjitabbaṃ, no ce âkaṅkhati, appaharite vâ chaḍḍetabbaṃ appâṇake vâ udake opilâpetabbaṃ. tena âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmetabbaṃ, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paṭisâmetabbaṃ, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. yo passati pâniyaghaṭaṃ vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭaṃ vâ vaccaghaṭaṃ vâ rittaṃ tucchaṃ, tena upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sac' assa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikârena, dutiyaṃ âmantetvâ hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayâ vâcâ bhinditabbâ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacârikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ piṇḍacârikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||**5**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû araññe viharanti, te n' eva pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti, na paribhojaniyaṃ

upaṭṭhâpenti, na aggiṃ upaṭṭhâpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti, na nakkhattapadâni jânanti, na disâbhâgaṃ jânanti. corâ tattha gantvâ te bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: atthi bhante pâniyan ti. n' atth' âvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyan ti. n' atth' âvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggîti. n' atth' âvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisahitan ti. n' atth' âvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayaṃ âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. katamâyaṃ bhante disâ 'ti. na kho mayaṃ âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. atha kho te corâ n' ev' imesaṃ pâniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadâni jânanti, na disâbhâgaṃ jânanti, corâ yime na yime bhikkhû 'ti âkoṭetvâ pakkamiṃsu. atha kho te bhikkhû bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave âraññakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âraññakehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya, pattaṃ thavikâya pakkhipitvâ, aṃse âlaggetvâ, cîvaraṃ khandhe karitvâ, upâhanâ ârohitvâ, dârubhaṇḍaṃ mattikâbhaṇḍaṃ paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânaṃ thaketvâ, senâsanâ otaritabbaṃ. idâni gâmaṃ pavisissâmîti upâhanâ omuñcitvâ, nîcaṃ katvâ, papphoṭhetvâ, thavikâya pakkhipitvâ, aṃse âlaggetvâ, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ, kâyabandhanaṃ . . . (*ch.* **5**. 2) . . . ataramânena nivattitabbaṃ. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ —pe— na ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. ||2|| gâmato nikkhamitvâ pattaṃ thavikâya pakkhipitvâ, aṃse âlaggetvâ, cîvaraṃ saṃharitvâ, sîse karitvâ, upâhanâ ârohitvâ gantabbaṃ. âraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ, aggi upaṭṭhâpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhâpetabbo, nakkhattapadâni uggahetabbâni sakalâni vâ ekadesâni vâ, disâkusalena bhavitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âraññakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âraññakehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||**6**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû ajjhokâse

cîvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû paṭivâte p' aṅgaṇe senâsanaṃ pappoṭhesuṃ, bhikkhû rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû paṭivâte p' aṅgaṇe senâsanaṃ pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhû rajena okiriṃsû 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû paṭivâte p' aṅgaṇe senâsanaṃ pappoṭhenti, bhikkhû rajena okiriṃsû 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanavattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi senâsane vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| yasmiṃ vihâre viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañco nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pîṭhaṃ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭhapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbâ. kheḷamallako nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ yathâpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. sace vihâre santânakaṃ hoti, ullokâ paṭhamaṃ ohâretabbaṃ. âlokasandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikammakatâ bhitti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace kâḷavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, udakena paripposityâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti. saṃkâraṃ vicinitvâ ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. na bhikkhusâmantâ senâsanaṃ pappoṭhetabbaṃ, na vihârasâmantâ senâsanaṃ pappoṭhetabbaṃ, na pâniyasâmantâ sen. papp., na paribhojaniyasâmantâ sen. papp., na paṭivâte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovâte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ pa-

majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbo. pîṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ otâpetvâ pammajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbaṃ. pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. ||3|| sace puratthimâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace dakkhiṇâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, rattiṃ thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ, rattiṃ vivaritabbâ. sace pariveṇaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upaṭṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭî uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭî sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekavihâre viharati, na vuḍḍhaṃ anâpucchâ uddeso dâtabbo, na paripucchâ dâtabbâ, na sajjhâyo kâtabbo, na dhammo bhâsitabbo, na padîpo kâtabbo, na padîpo vijjhâpetabbo, na vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, na vâtapânâ thaketabbâ.

sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitabbaṃ, na ca vuḍḍho saṃghâṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭetabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanavattaṃ yathâ bhikkhûhi senâsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jantâghare therehi bhikkhûhi nivâriyamânâ anâdariyaṃ paṭicca pahûtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ âropetvâ aggiṃ datvâ dvâraṃ thaketvâ dvâre nisîdanti, bhikkhû uṇhâbhitattâ dvâraṃ alabhamânâ mucchitâ papatanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jantâghare therehi bhikkhûhi . . . nisîdissanti . . . papatantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jantâghare therehi bhikkhûhi . . . nisîdanti . . . papatantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave jantâghare therena bhikkhunâ nivâriyamânena anâdariyaṃ paṭicca pahûtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ âropetvâ aggi dâtabbo. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvâraṃ thaketvâ dvâre nisîditabbaṃ. yo nisîdeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ jantâgharavattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi jantâghare vattitabbaṃ. yo paṭhamaṃ jantâgharaṃ gacchati, sace chârikâ ussannâ hoti, chârikâ chaḍḍetabbâ. sace jantâgharaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, jantâgharaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace pariveṇaṃ . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantâgharasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, jantâgharasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikâ temetabbâ, udakadoṇikâya udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. jantâgharaṃ pavisantena mattikâya mukhaṃ makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbaṃ, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâghare therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. jantâgharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbaṃ. sace ussahati, udake pi therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. na therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato nahâyitabbaṃ,

na uparito nahâyitabbaṃ. nahâtena uttarantena otarantânaṃ maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati, sace jantâgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti, dhovitabbaṃ. mattikâdoṇikaṃ dhovitvâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ paṭisâmetvâ, aggiṃ vijjhâpetvâ, dvâraṃ thaketvâ pakkamitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ jantâgharavattaṃ yathâ bhikkhûhi jantâghare vattitabban ti. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmaṇajâtiko vaccaṃ katvâ na icchati âcametuṃ ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. kim pana tvaṃ âvuso vaccaṃ katvâ na âcamesîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvâ na âcamessatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvâ na âcamesîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccaṃ katvâ sati udake na âcametabbaṃ. yo na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccaṃ sandhârentâ mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccaṃ kâtun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nitthunantâpi vaccaṃ karonti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khâdantâpi vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhâpi vaccadoṇikâya vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhâpi passâvadoṇikâya passâvaṃ karonti, passâvadoṇikâya pi kheḷaṃ karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhanakaṭṭham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtenti, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukârakam pi âcamenti, âcamanasarâvake pi udakaṃ sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakaṃ sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkkave bhikkhûnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbaṃ. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati, bahi ṭhitena ukkâsitabbaṃ, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbaṃ. cîvaravaṃse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ sâdhukaṃ ataramânena vaccakuṭî pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya ṭhitena ubbhujitabbaṃ. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakaṭṭhaṃ khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadoṇikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadoṇikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadoṇikâya khelo kâtabbo. na pharusena kaṭṭhena avalekhitabbaṃ. na avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ vaccakûpamhi pâtetabbaṃ. vaccapâdukâya ṭhitena paṭicchâdetabbaṃ. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbaṃ, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbaṃ. âcamanapâdukâya ṭhitena ubbhujitabbaṃ. na capucapukârakaṃ âcametabbaṃ, na âcamanasarâvake udakaṃ sesetabbaṃ. âcamanapâdukâya ṭhitena paṭicchâdetabbaṃ. sace vaccakuṭî ûhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. sace vaccakuṭî uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭî sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ, sace pariveṇaṃ . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihârikânaṃ upajjhâyesu vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi sammâvattitabbaṃ, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dantakaṭṭhaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbaṃ, âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanaṃ dhovitvâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. upajjhâyamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||2|| sace upajjhâyo gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kâyabandhanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ patto saudako dâtabbo. sace upajjhâyo pacchâsamaṇaṃ âkaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ kâyabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ saguṇaṃ katvâ saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvâ dhovitvâ pattaṃ gahetvâ upajjhâyassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbaṃ. nâtidûre gantabbaṃ, na accâsanne gantabbaṃ. pattapariyâpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. ||3|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamânassa antarantarâ kathâ opâtetabbâ. upajjhâyo âpattisâmantâ bhaṇamâno nivâretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. sace cîvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cîvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ. cîvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussâretvâ cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ mâ majjhe bhaṅgo ahosîti. obhoge kâyabandhanaṃ kâtabbaṃ. sace piṇḍapâto hoti upajjhâyo ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakaṃ datvâ piṇḍapâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttâvissa udakaṃ datvâ pattaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ vodakaṃ katvâ muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. upajjhâyamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhâyo nahâyitukâmo hoti, nahânaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace sîtena attho hoti, sîtaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace upajjhâyo jantâgharaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikâ temetabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya upajjhâyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ jantâgharapîṭhaṃ datvâ cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantâgharaṃ pavisantena mattikâya mukhaṃ makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. ||6|| na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbaṃ, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ. jantâghare upajjhâyassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. jantâgharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbaṃ. udake pi upajjhâyassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. nahâtena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvâ attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvâ nivâsetvâ upajjhâyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisâpetukâmo hoti, uddisâpetabbo. sace paripucchitukâmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmiṃ vihâre upajjhâyo viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. ||8|| mañco nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ apari-

ghaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pîṭhaṃ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbâ. kheḷamallako nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ yathâpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. sace vihâre santânakaṃ hoti, ullokâ paṭhamaṃ ohâretabbaṃ. âlokasandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikammakatâ bhitti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace kâḷavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, udakena paripphositvâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti. saṃkâraṃ vicinitvâ ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. ||9|| bhummattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbo. pîṭhaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. kheḷamallako otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbaṃ. ||10|| pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. ||11|| sace puratthimâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace

dakkhiṇâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, rattiṃ thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ, rattiṃ vivaritabbâ. ‖ 12 ‖ sace pariveṇaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upaṭṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭî uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭî sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. ‖ 13 ‖ sace upajjhâyassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti, saddhivihârikena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace upajjhâyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena vinodetabbaṃ vinodâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace upajjhâyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena vivecetabbaṃ vivecâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. ‖ 14 ‖ sace upajjhâyo garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyaṃ mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo mânattâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo abbhânâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. ‖ 15 ‖ sace saṃgho upajjhâyassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho upajjhâyo sammâvatteyya lomaṃ pâteyya netthâraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. ‖ 16 ‖ sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanaṃ paciyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaraṃ rajantena sâdhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ-samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. || 17 || na upajjhâyaṃ anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaraṃ dâtabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchâsamaṇo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto nîharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyaṃ anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânaṃ gantabbaṃ, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânaṃ upajjhâyesu vattaṃ yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. || 18 || **11** ||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânaṃ saddhivihârikesu vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabbaṃ. || 1 || upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbaṃ, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihâriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchâya ovâdena anusâsaniyâ. sace upajjhâyassa patto hoti, saddhivihârikassa patto na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa patto dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa patto uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ hoti, saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ dâtabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa parikkhâro hoti, saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro uppajjiyethâ 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbaṃ, âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanaṃ dhovitvâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihâriko gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kâyabandhanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ patto saudako dâtabbo. ettâvatâ nivattissatîti âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. sace cîvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cîvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ. cîvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussâretvâ cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ mâ majjhe bhaṅgo ahosîti. obhoge kâyabandhanaṃ kâtabbaṃ. sace piṇḍapâto hoti saddhivihâriko ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakaṃ datvâ piṇḍapâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttâvissa udakaṃ datvâ pattaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ vodakaṃ katvâ muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena

heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivihâriko nahâyitukâmo hoti, nahânaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace sîtena attho hoti, sîtaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko jantâgharaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikâ temetabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya gantvâ jantâgharapîṭhaṃ datvâ cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantâgharaṃ pavisantena mattikâya mukhaṃ makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. ||6|| na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbaṃ, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ. jantâghare saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. jantâgharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbaṃ. udake pi saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. nahâtena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvâ attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvâ nivâsetvâ saddhivihârikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| yasmiṃ vihâre saddhivihâriko viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, — pe —, sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihârikassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti, upajjhâyena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihârikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihâri-

kassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena vivecetabbaṃ vivecâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti 'nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammâvatteyya lomaṃ pâteyya netthâraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ dhoveyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ kareyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ paceyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ paciyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ rajeyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaraṃ rajantena sâdhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ-samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyânaṃ saddhivihârikesu vattaṃ yathâ upajjhâyehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||12||

dutiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsikâ âcariyesu na sammâvattanti . . . (=*ch.* **11**. *Instead of* upajjhâya *read* âcariya; *instead of* saddhivihârika *read* antevâsika) . . . ||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena âcariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâvattanti . . . (=*ch.* **12**. *Instead of* upajjhâya, saddhivihârika, *read* âcariya, antevâsika) . . . ||**14**||

vattakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññâsa, vattaṃ cuddasa. tassa uddânaṃ:

sahaupâhanachattâ ca, oguṇṭhi, sîsaṃ, pâniyaṃ,
nâbhivâde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalâ.|
omuñci, chattaṃ, khandhe ca, atarañ ca, paṭikkamaṃ,
pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipâ, paṭirûpañ ca, pucchitâ,|
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upâhanâ,
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, ajjhâvutthañ ca, gocarâ,|
sekhâ, vaccâ, pâni, pari, kattaraṃ, katikan tato,
kâla-muhutta-uklâpo, bhûmattharaṇâ nîhare,|
paṭipâda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pîṭhañ ca, mallakaṃ,
5 apassen', ulloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukâ-kâḷa, akatâ,|
saṃkârañ ca, bhûmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipâdakaṃ, mañca-pîṭhaṃ,
bhisi, nisîdanaṃ, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,|
pattacîvaraṃ, bhûmi ca, pârantaṃ orabhogato,
puratthimâ, pacchimâ ca, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattiṃ, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vattaṃ vaccakuṭîsu ca,|
pâni-paribhojanikâ, kumbhî âcamanesu ca.
anopamena paññattaṃ vattaṃ âgantukeh' ime.|
n' evâsanaṃ, na udakaṃ, na paccu, na ca pâniyaṃ,
10 nâbhivâde, na paññape, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|
vuḍḍhâsanañ ca, udakaṃ, paccuggantvâ ca, pâniyaṃ,
upâhane, ekamantaṃ, abhivâde ca, paññape,|

vutthaṃ, gocara-sekho ca, ṭhânaṃ, pâniya-bhojani,
kattarâ, katikaṃ, kâlaṃ, navakassa nisinnake,|
abhivâdaye, âcikkhe, yathâ heṭṭhâ tathâ naye.
nidditthaṃ satthavâhena vattaṃ âvâsikeh' ime.|
gamikâ dâru-matti ca, vivaritvâ, na pucchâya,
nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|
paṭisâmetvâ, thaketvâ, âpucchitvâ 'va pakkame,
15 bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmiko vâ upâsako,|
pâsâṇakesu puñjaṃ, paṭisâme, thakeyya ca,
ussahati, ussukkaṃ vâ, anovasse tath' eva ca,|
sabbe ovassati gâmaṃ, ajjhokâse tath' eva ca,
app ev' aṅgâni seseyyuṃ: vattaṃ gamikabhikkhunâ.|
nânumodanti, therena, ohâya, catupañcahi,
vaccito mucchito âsi: vattâ anumodanesu 'me.|
chabbaggiyâ dunnivatthâ, atho pi ca dupârutâ,
anâkappâ ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|
nave bhikkhû ca, saṃghâṭi, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
20 timaṇḍalaṃ nivâsetvâ, kâya-saguṇa-gaṇṭhikâ,|
na vokkamma, paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvuto,
ukkhittacittâ, ujjhaggi, appasaddâ, tayo calâ,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nâsane,
uttaritvâ na, udake, nîcaṃ katvâ, na siñciyâ |
paṭi-sâmante saṃghâṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe,
sûpaṃ, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ, samatitti ca,|
sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññî ca, sapadânañ ca, sûpakaṃ,
25 na thûpato, paṭicchâde, viññatt', ujjhânasaññinâ,|
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvâraṃ, sabbahattho, na byâhare,
ukkhepo, chedanâ, gaṇḍa-dhûna-sitthâvakârakaṃ,|
jivhânicchârakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
hattha-patt'-oṭṭhanillehaṃ, sâmisena paṭiggaho,|
yâva na sabbe, udake, nîcaṃ katvâ, na siñciyaṃ
paṭi-sâmantaṃ saṃghâṭi, nîcaṃ katvâ chamâya ca,|
sasitthakaṃ, nivattante, supaṭicchannaṃ, ukkuṭi:
dhammarâjena paññattaṃ idaṃ bhattaggavattanaṃ.|
dunnivatthâ, anâkappâ, asallakkhe ca, sahasâ,
30 dûre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, tath' eva piṇḍacârike.|

paticchannena gaccheyya, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,
dûre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, âsanakaṃ, kaṭacchukâ,|
bhâjanaṃ vâ ṭhapeti ca, uccâretvâ paṇâmetvâ
paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sûpesu pi tath' eva taṃ,|
bhikkhu saṃghâṭiyâ châde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyaṃ,
saṃvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,|
appasaddo, tayo câlâ, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,
paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyaṃ, paribhojani,
35 pacchâ kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilâpeyya, uddhare,|
paṭisâmeyya, sammajje, rittaṃ tucchaṃ upaṭṭhaye,
hatthivikâre, bhindeyya: vattaṃ ca piṇḍapâtike.|
pâni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,
sabbaṃ n' atthîti koṭṭetvâ, patt', aṃse, cîvaraṃ tato,|
idâni, aṃse laggetvâ, timaṇḍalaṃ, parimaṇḍalaṃ,
yathâ piṇḍacârivattaṃ naye araññakesu pi ;|
patt', aṃse, cîvaraṃ, sîse, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyaṃ,
paribhojanikâ, aggi, araṇi câpi, kattari,|
nakkhattaṃ, sappadesaṃ vâ, disâpi kusalo bhave:
40 satthuttamena paññattaṃ vattaṃ âraññakesu 'me.|
ajjhokâse, okiriṃsu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ,|
bhisibimbohanaṃ, mañcaṃ, pîṭhañ ca, kheḷamallakaṃ,
apassen'-âloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukaṃ, kâḷam, âkataṃ,|
saṃkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyaṃ,
paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgaṇe,|
adhovâte, attharaṇaṃ, paṭipâdaka-mañco ca,
pîṭhaṃ, bhisi, nisîdanaṃ, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,|
pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantaṃ, orabhogato,
45 puratthimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattiṃ, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccakuṭî ca, pâniyaṃ,|
âcamakumbhî, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchanâ, sajjhâ,
dhammo, padîpañ ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,|
yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye:
paññapesi mahâvîro vattaṃ senâsanesu taṃ.|
nivâriyamânâ, dvâraṃ, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

chârikam chaddaye, jantâ, paribhandam tath' eva ca,|
pariveṇa-koṭṭhake, sâlâ, cuṇṇa-mattika-doṇikâ,
50 mukhaṃ, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|
purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallaṃ, matti, pîṭhakaṃ,
vijjhâpetvâ ca, pakkame: vattaṃ jantâgharesu 'me.|
nâcameti. yathâvuḍḍhaṃ, paṭipâṭi ca, sahasâ,
uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ, passâva-kheḷakaṃ,|
pharusâ, kûpa-sahasâ, ubbhajjhi, capu, sethena,
bahi anto ca ukkâse, rajju, ataramânañ ca,|
sahasâ, ubbhajjitvâna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
passâva-kheḷa-pharusâ, kûpañ ca, vaccapâduke,|
nâtisahasâ, ubbhajji, pâdukâya, capucapu,
55 na sesaye, na paṭicchâde, uhana-pidharena ca,|
vaccakuṭî, paribhaṇḍaṃ, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,
âcamane ca udakaṃ: vattaṃ vaccakuṭîsu 'me.|
upâhanâ, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, âsanaṃ,
yâgu, udakaṃ, dhovitvâ, uddhâr', uklâpa-gâma ca,|
nivâsanâ, kâyabandhanâ, saguṇaṃ, pattasodakaṃ,
pacchâ, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanaṃ,|
saguṇaṃ, dhovitvâ, pacchâ, nâtidûre, paṭiggahe,
bhaṇamânassa, âpatti, paṭhamaṃ gantvâna, âsanaṃ,|
udakaṃ, pîṭha-kathali, paccuggantvâ, nivâsanaṃ,
60 otâpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name,|
pâniyaṃ, udakaṃ, nîcaṃ, muhuttaṃ, na ca nidahe,
pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantaṃ orabhogato,|
uddhare, paṭisâme ca, uklâpo ca, nahâyituṃ,
sîtaṃ, uṇhaṃ, jantâgharaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ, mattika-piṭṭhito,|
pîṭhañ ca, cîvaraṃ, cuṇṇaṃ, mattik', ussahati, mukhaṃ,
purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame,|
purato, udake, nhâte nivâsetvâ, upajjhâya,
nivâsanañ ca, saṃghâṭi, pîṭhakaṃ, âsanena ca,|
pâdo, pîṭhaṃ, kathaliñ ca, pâniy', uddesa-pucchanâ,
65 uklâpaṃ su sodheyya, paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ,|
nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ, bhisibimbohanâni ca,
mañco, pîṭhaṃ, paṭipâdaṃ, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,|
bhumma-santâna-âloka-geruka-kâḷa-akatâ,
bhummatthara-paṭipâdâ, mañco, pîṭhaṃ, bimbohanaṃ,|
nisîdattharaṇaṃ, kheḷa-apasse, pattacîvaraṃ,

puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
sîtuṇhañ ca, divâ rattiṃ, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vacca-pâniya-bhojani,|
âcamanaṃ, anabhirati, kukkuccaṃ, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
70 mûla-mânatta-abbhânaṃ, tajjaniyaṃ, niyasakaṃ,|
pabbajâ, paṭisâraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, kataṃ yadi,
dhove, kâtabba-rajañ ca, raje, samparivattakaṃ,|
pattañ ca, cîvarañ câpi, parikkhârañ ca, chedanaṃ,
parikammaṃ, veyyâvaccaṃ, pacchâ, piṇḍaṃ, pavîsanaṃ,|
na susânaṃ, disâ c' eva, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhahe:
saddhivihâriken' etaṃ vatt'; upajjhâyaken' ime: |
ovâda-sâsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattañ ca, cîvaraṃ,
parikkhâra-gilâno ca, na pacchâsamaṇo sâve.|
upajjhâyesu yâ vattâ evaṃ âcariyesu pi,
75 saddhivihârike vattâ tath' eva antevâsike.|
âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvâsikesu ca,
gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattagge, piṇḍapâtike,|
araññakesu yaṃ vattaṃ, yaṃ ca senâsanesu pi,
jantâghare, vaccukuṭî, upajjhâ-saddhivihârike,|
âcariyesu yaṃ vattaṃ, tath' eva antevâsike.
ekûnavîsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake.|
vattaṃ aparipûranto na sîlaṃ paripûrati,
asuddhasîlo duppañño cittekaggaṃ na vindati,|
vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammaṃ na passati,
80 apassamâno saddhammaṃ dukkhâ na parimuccati.|
yaṃ vattaṃ paripûranto sîlaṃ pi paripûrati,
visuddhasîlo sappañño cittekaggaṃ pi vindati,|
avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammaṃ pi passati,
sampassamâno saddhammaṃ dukkhâ so parimuccati: |
tasmâ hi vattaṃ pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
ovâdaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, tato nibbânam ehiti.|

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante paṭhame yâme uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhan ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante majjhime yâme uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo uddhataṃ aruṇaṃ nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhan ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kan nu kho bhagavâ puggalaṃ sandhâya evam âha: aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ dussîlaṃ pâpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamâcâraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacâriṃ brahmacâripaṭiññaṃ antopûtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambukajâtaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvâna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: uṭṭhehi âvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatâ, n' atthi te bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ saṃvâso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: uṭṭhehi . . . saṃvâso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: uṭṭhehi . . . saṃvâso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhî ahosi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhâmetvâ sucighaṭikaṃ datvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: nikkhâmito so bhante puggalo mayâ, parisuddhâ parisâ, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhan ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallâna abbhutaṃ Moggallâna, yâva bâhâgahaṇâpi nâma so moghapuriso âgamessatîti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahâsamudde acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. mahâsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhâro na âyataken' eva papâto. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhâro na âyataken' eva papâto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nâtivattati. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nâtivattati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tîraṃ vâheti thalaṃ ussâreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ . . . ussâreti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' îdaṃ: Gaṅgâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Sarabhû Mahî, tâ mahâsamuddaṃ pattâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni mahâsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddaṃ appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati. yam pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke . . . paññâyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' îdaṃ : muttâ maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silâ pavâḷaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ lohitaṅko masâragallaṃ. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano . . . masâragallaṃ, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ dviyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ tiyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ catuyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ pañcayojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ . . . attabhâvâ, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhâro na âyataken' eva pâpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ anupubbakiriyâ anupubbapaṭipadâ na âyataken' eva aññâpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ . . . aññâpaṭivedho ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nâtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sâvakâ jîvitahetu pi nâtikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ

taṃ mama sâvakâ jîvitahetu pi nâtikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tîraṃ vâheti thalaṃ ussâreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussîlo pâpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambukajâto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippam eva ca naṃ sannipatitvâ ukkhipati, kiñ câpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinno atha kho so ârakâ 'va saṃghamhâ saṃgho ca tena. yam pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussîlo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' îdaṃ: Gaṅgâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Sarabhû Mahî tâ mahâsamuddaṃ pattâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni mahâsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me vaṇṇâ khattiyâ brâhmaṇâ vessâ suddâ te tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave cattâro 'me vaṇṇâ . . . saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddaṃ appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahû ce pi bhikkhû anupâdisesâya nibbânadhâtuyâ parinibbâyanti na tena nibbânadhâtuyâ ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati. yam pi bkikkhave bahû ce pi . . . pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yam pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' îdaṃ: muttâ maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silâ pavâḷaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ lohitaṅko masâragallaṃ, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' îdaṃ: cattâro satipaṭṭhânâ cattâro sammappadhânâ cattâro iddhipâdâ pañc' indriyâni pañca balâni satta bojjhaṅgâni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yam pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ: timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ dviyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ tiyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ catuyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ pañcayojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ: sotâpanno sotâpattiphalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno sakadâgâmî sakadâgâmiphalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno anâgâmî anâgâmiphalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno arahâ arahattâya paṭipanno. yam pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ . . . arahattâya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nâtivassati:
tasmâ channaṃ vivaretha, evan taṃ nâtivassatîti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na dân' âhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissâmi pâtimokkhaṃ uddisissâmi, tumheva dâni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyâtha pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyyâtha. aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ tathâgato aparisuddhâya parisâya uposathaṃ kareyya pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sâpattikena pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pâtimokkhaṃ suṇâti tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ: tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃgha-

majjhe udâharitabbaṃ: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: ṭhapitaṃ hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnaṃ ârocenti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇantîti. assosuṃ kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnaṃ ârocenti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇantîti. te pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânaṃ . . . ṭhapentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni dve dhammikâni. tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni tîṇi dhammikâni. cattâri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni dasa dhammikâni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. katamâni dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya

sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭhapeti, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh., imâni dve . . .; katamâni dve dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh., samûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh., imâni dve . . .; katamâni tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh., amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh., amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh., imâni tîṇi . . . ; katamâni tîṇi dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlikâya . . . diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh., imâni tîṇi . . .; katamâni cattâri adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh., amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh., amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh., amûlikâya âjîvavipattiyâ pât. ṭh., imâni cattâri . . .; katamâni cattâri dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlikâya . . . âjivavipattiyâ pât. ṭh., imâni cattâri . . .; katamâni pañca adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlakena pârâjikena pât. ṭh., amûlakena saṃghâdisesena pât. ṭh., amûlakena pâcittiyena pât. ṭh., amûlakena pâṭidesaniyena pât. ṭh., amûlakena dukkaṭena pât. ṭh., imâni pañca . . .; katamâni pañca dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlakena pârâjikena . . . samûlakena dukkaṭena pât. ṭh., imâni pañca . . .; katamâni cha adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya. imâni cha . . .; katamâni cha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭhapeti akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katâya. imâni cha . . .; katamâni satta adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlakena pârâjikena pât. ṭh., amûlakena saṃghâdisesena . . . thullaccayena . . . pâcittiyena . . . pâṭidesaniyena . . . dukkaṭena . . . amûlakena dubbhâsitena pât. ṭh., imâni satta . . . ; katamâni satta dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlakena pârâjikena . . . dubbhâsitena pât. ṭh., imâni satta . . .; katamâni aṭṭha adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya

âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya, amûlikâya âjîvavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya âjîvavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . .; katamâni aṭṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjîvavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . .; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . .; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ṭh. akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ṭh. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . .; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. na pârâjiko tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, na dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti, na âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti. imâni dasa . . .; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanâni. pârâjiko tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ vippakatâ hoti, sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti, âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisañkito hoti. ||3||

kathaṃ pârâjiko tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi liñgehi yehi nimittehi pârâjikassa dhammassa ajjhâpatti hoti tehi âkârehi tehi liñgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati

pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisaṅkâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti dasannaṃ antarâyânaṃ aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ amanussantar. vâ vâḷantar. vâ siriṃsapantar. vâ jîvitantar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiṃ âvâse aññatarasmiṃ vâ âvâse tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchitaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbaṃ: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vippakatâ, taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. ||4|| kathaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkârehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: mayâ âvuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisañkâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti dasannaṃ antarâyânaṃ aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ . . . brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiṃ âvâse aññatarasmiṃ vâ âvâse tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchitaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbaṃ: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. ||5|| kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi liñgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ anupagamanaṃ hoti tehi âkârehi tehi liñgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upentaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upetîti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upentaṃ, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upetîti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upemîti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisañkâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase

vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ na upeti, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. || 6 || kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânaṃ hoti tehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyantaṃ, na h' eva kho . . . (*see* § 6) . . . udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti . . . (*see* § 5; *instead of* sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakathâ *read* dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdânakathâ) . . . na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. || 7 || kathaṃ sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'mhîti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena . . . udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. || 8 || kathaṃ âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (*see* § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (*see* § 8) . . .

dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭhapanaṃ. imâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭhapanânîti. ||9||3||

paṭhamo bhâṇavaro.

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ katangasamannâgataṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtabban ti. attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcangasamannâgataṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmo, kâlo nu kho imaṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtuṃ udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: akâlo imaṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtuṃ no kâlo 'ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: kâlo imaṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtuṃ no akâlo 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttariṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmo, bhûtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attâdânaṃ udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: abhûtaṃ idaṃ attâdânaṃ no bhûtan ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: bhûtaṃ idaṃ attâdânaṃ no abhûtan ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttariṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmo, atthasaṃhitaṃ nu kho idaṃ attâdânaṃ udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: anatthasaṃhitaṃ idaṃ attâdânaṃ no atthasaṃhitan ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: atthasaṃhitaṃ idaṃ attâdânaṃ no anatthasaṃhitan ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttariṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: imaṃ kho ahaṃ attâdânaṃ âdiyamâno labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato pakkhe udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: imaṃ kho ahaṃ attâdânaṃ âdiyamâno na labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: imaṃ kho

ahaṃ attâdânaṃ âdiyamâno labhissâmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttariṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: imaṃ kho me attâdânaṃ âdiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidânaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo saṃghabhedo saṃgharâji saṃghavavatthânaṃ saṃghanânâkaraṇaṃ udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: imaṃ kho me attâdânaṃ âdiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidânaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanânâkaraṇan ti, na taṃ Upâli attâdânaṃ âdâtabbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evaṃ jânâti: imaṃ kho me attâdânaṃ âdiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidânaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanânâkaraṇan ti, âdâtabbaṃ taṃ Upâli attâdânaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannâgataṃ kho Upâli attâdânaṃ âdinnaṃ pacchâ avippaṭisârakaraṃ bhavissatîti. || **4** ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo: codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhakâyasamâcâro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kâyasamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti parisuddhena kâyasamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ kâyikaṃ sikkhassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca paraṃ Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhavacîsamâcâro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vacîsamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu parisuddhavâcîsamâcâro hoti parisuddhena vacîsamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ vâcasikaṃ sikkhassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca paraṃ Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacârîsu

anâghâtaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacârîsu anâghâtaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ sabrahmacârîsu mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhâpehîti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca paraṃ Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûpâ me dhammâ bahussutâ dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathârûpâssa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ âgamaṃ pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca paraṃ Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ubhayâni nu kho me pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttato anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno ubhayâni pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ panâvuso kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatâ 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampâdayati, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iṅgha tâva âyasmâ vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. || 1 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo: kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena vakkhâmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhâmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. || 2 ||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katîh' âkârehi

vippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upâli bhikkhuno pañcah' âkârehi vippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo. akâlenâyasmâ codesi no kâlena alan te vippaṭisârâya, abhûtenâyasmâ codesi no bhûtena alan te vippaṭisârâya, pharusenâyasmâ codesi no saṇhena alan . . ., anatthasaṃhitenâyasmâ codesi no atthasaṃhitena alan . . ., dosantaro âyasmâ codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisârâyâ 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upâli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' âkârehi vippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathâ na añño pi bhikkhu abhûtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyâ 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katîh' âkârehi avippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upâli bhikkhuno pañcah' âkârehi avippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo: akâlenâyasmâ cudito no kâlena alan te avippaṭisârâya . . . dosantarenâyasmâ cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisârâyâ 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upâli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' âkârehi avippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katîh' âkârehi avippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upâli bhikkhuno pañcah' âkârehi avippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo: kâlenâyasmâ codesi no akâlena alan te avippaṭisârâya . . . mettacitto âyasmâ codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisârâyâ 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upâli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' âkârehi avippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathâ añño pi bhikkhu bhûtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyâ 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katîh' âkârehi vippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upâli bhikkhuno pañcah' âkârehi vippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo: kâlenâyasmâ cudito no akâlena alan te vippaṭisârâya . . . mettacittenâyasmâ cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisârâyâ 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upâli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' âkârehi vippaṭisâro upadahâtabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasikatvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasikaritvâ paro codetabbo: kâruññatâ hitesitâ anukampatâ âpattivuṭṭhânatâ vinayapurekkhâratâ. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ paraṃ codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhattam manasikaritvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana bhante bhikkhunâ katîsu dhammesu patiṭṭhâtabban ti. cuditen' Upâli bhikkhunâ dvîsu dhammesu patiṭṭhâtabbaṃ sacce ca akuppe câ 'ti. ‖7‖**5**‖

pâtimokkhaṭhapanakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddânaṃ:

uposathe yâvatikaṃ pâpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallânena niccuddo, accharaṃ, jinasâsane,|
ninno 'nupubbasikkhâ ca, ṭhitadhammo nâtikkamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti,|
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhût' aṭṭhâriyapuggalâ:|
samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvâ vâcesi sâsane guṇaṃ.
uposathe pâtimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jânâti,|
paṭigacc' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tîṇi cattâri
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhâni nava ca dasamâni ca.|
sîla-âcâra-diṭṭhi ca âjîvaṃ catusâvake,
pârâjikañ ca saṃghâdi pâcitti pâṭidesani |
dukkaṭaṃ pañcabhâgesu, sîlâcâravipatti ca
akatâ katâya ca chabhâgesu yathâṭhiti,|
pârâjikañ ca saṃghâdi-thulla-pâcittiyena ca
pâṭidesaniyañ c' eva dukkaṭañ ca dubbhâsitaṃ,|
sîlâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti
yâ ca aṭṭhâ katâkate ten' ekâ sîlâcâradiṭṭhiyâ |
akatâya katâyâpi katâkatâyam eva ca
10 evaṃ navavidhâ vuttâ yathâbhûtena ñâyato,|
pârâjiko vippakato paccakkhâto tath' eva ca
upeti paccâdiyati paccâdânakathâ ca yo |
sîlâcâravipatti ca yathâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ
diṭṭhasutaparisañki dasadhâ taṃ vijânâtha.|
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, vipass' añño câroeati,
taṃ suddheva ṭassa akkhâti: pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti so.|
vuṭṭhâti antarâyena, râjacoraggudakâ ca
manussa-amanussâ ca vâḷasarisapâ jîvi-brahmaṃ,|
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmiṃ aññataresu vâ,
15 dhammikâdhammikâ c' eva yathâmaggena jânâtha.|

kâlabhûtatthasañhitaṃ labhissâmi bhavissati.
kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccaṃ ubhayâni.|
kâlabhûtena saṇhena attha-mettena codaye.
vippaṭisârâdhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye,|
dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippaṭisâro.
karuṇâ hit'-ânukampi vuṭṭhâna-purekkhâratâ |
codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitaṃ.
sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Gotami mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Gotami mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Gotami mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi, anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ sambahulâhi Sâkiyânîhi saddhiṃ yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahâvanaṃ kûṭâgârasâlâ ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bahi dvârakoṭṭhake aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ sunehi pâdehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ assumukhiṃ rudamânaṃ bahi dvârakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ, disvâna Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . . rudamânâ bahi dvârakoṭṭhake ṭhitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. tena hi Gotami muhuttaṃ idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ yâcâmi mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . rudamânâ bahi dvârakoṭṭhake ṭhitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti: sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ . . . pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, yan nûnâhaṃ aññena pi pariyâyena bhagavantaṃ yâceyyaṃ mâtugâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ eted avoca: bhabbo nu kho bhante mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ sotâpattiphalaṃ vâ sakadâgâmiphalaṃ vâ anâgâmiphalaṃ vâ arahattaṃ vâ sacchikâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ sotâpattiphalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtuṃ, bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ

âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantaṃ janettiyâ kâlaṃkatâya thaññaṃ pâyesi: sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ânanda Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhâti sâ 'v' assâ hotu upasampadâ. vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvâ garukatvâ mânetvâ pûjetvâ yâvajîvaṃ anatikkamanîyo. na bhikkhuniyâ abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. anvaddhamâsaṃ bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammâ paccâsiṃsitabbâ uposathapucchakañ ca ovâdûpasaṃkamanañ ca; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. vassaṃ vutthâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosaṃghe tîhi ṭhânehi pavâretabbaṃ diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṅkâya vâ; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. garudhammaṃ ajjhâpannâya bhikkhuniyâ ubhatosaṃghe pakkhamânattaṃ caritabbaṃ; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhâya sikkhamânâya ubhatosaṃghe upasampadâ pariyesitabbâ; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. na bhikkhuniyâ kenaci pariyâyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhâsitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanîyo. sace Ânanda Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhâti sâ 'v' assâ hotu upasampadâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvâ yena Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca: sace kho tvaṃ Gotami aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyâsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadâ: vassasatupasampannâya bhikkhuniyâ tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanaṃ . . . anovaṭo bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunîsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanîyo. sace kho tvaṃ Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyâsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadâ 'ti. seyyathâpi bhante Ânanda itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ maṇḍanajâtiko sîsaṃ nahâto uppalamâlaṃ vâ vassikamâlaṃ vâ

atimuttakamâlaṃ vâ labhitvâ ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvâ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhâpeyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante Ânanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhâmi yâvajîvaṃ anatikkamanîye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭiggahitâ bhante Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ aṭṭha garudhammâ, upasampannâ bhagavato mâtucchâ 'ti. sace Ânanda nâlabhissa mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ânanda brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. yato ca kho Ânanda mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito, na dâni Ânanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dâni Ânanda vassasatâni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathâpi Ânanda yâni kânici kulâni bahutthikâni appapurisakâni tâni suppadhaṃsiyâni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mâtugâmo agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda sampanne sâlikkhette setaṭṭhikâ nâma rogajâti nipatati evan taṃ sâlikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mâtugâmo agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda sampanne ucchukkhette mañjeṭṭhikâ nâma rogajâti nipatati evan taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho Ânanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathâpi Ânanda puriso mahato taḷâkassa paṭigacc' eva âlim bandheyya yâvad eva udakassa anatikkamanâya, evam eva kho Ânanda mayâ paṭigacc' eva bhikkhunînaṃ aṭṭha garudhammâ paññattâ yâvajîvaṃ anatikkamanîyâ 'ti. ||6||**1**||

bhikkhunînaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kathâhaṃ bhante imâsu

Sâkiyanîsu paṭipajjâmîti. atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahamsitâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetun ti. ‖1‖ atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avocuṃ: ayyâ anupasampannâ, may' amhâ upasampannâ, evaṃ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: imâ maṃ bhante Ânanda bhikkhuniyo evam âhaṃsu: ayyâ anupasampannâ, may' amhâ upasampannâ, evaṃ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: bhikkhûhi bhikkhuniyo upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mahâpajâpatî bhante Gotamî evam âha: imâ maṃ bhante Ânanda . . . upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. yadaggena Ânanda Mahâpajâpatigotamiyâ aṭṭha garudhammâ paṭiggahitâ, tad eva sâ upasampannâ 'ti. ‖2‖2‖

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: ekâhaṃ bhante Ânanda bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yâcâmi: sâdhu bhante bhagavâ anujâneyya bhikkhûnañ ca bhikkhunînañ ca yathâvuḍḍhaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mahâpajâpatî bhante Gotamî evam âha: ekâhaṃ . . . sâmîcikamman ti. aṭṭhânaṃ etaṃ Ânanda

anavakâso yaṃ tathâgato anujâneyya mâtugâmassa abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ. ime hi nâma Ânanda aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ mâtugâmassa abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathâgato anujânissati mâtugâmassa abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikamman ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave mâtugâmassa abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || **3** ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yâni tâni bhante bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi sâdhâraṇâni kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante tesu sikkhâpadesu paṭipajjâmâ 'ti. yâni tâni Gotami bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi sâdhâraṇâni yathâ bhikkhû sikkhanti tathâ tesu sikkhâpadesu sikkhathâ 'ti. yâni pana tâni bhante bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâni kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante tesu sikkhâpadesu paṭipajjâmâ 'ti. yâni tâni Gotami bhikkhunînaṃ sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâni yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu sikkhathâ 'ti. || **4** ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhagavâ saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvâ ekâ vûpakaṭṭhâ appamattâ âtâpinî pahitattâ vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jâneyyâsi: ime dhammâ sârâgâya saṃvattanti no virâgâya, saññogâya saṃvattanti no visaññogâya, âcayâya saṃvattanti no apacayâya, mahicchatâya saṃvattanti no appicchatâya, asantuṭṭhiyâ saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyâ, saṃgaṇikâya saṃvattanti no pavivekâya, kosajjâya saṃvattanti no viriyârambhâya,

dubbharatâya saṃvattanti no subharatâya: ekaṃsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sâsanan ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jâneyyâsi: ime dhammâ virâgâya saṃvattanti no sârâgâya, visaññogâya saṃvattanti no saññogâya, apacayâya saṃvattanti no âcayâya, appicchatâya saṃvattanti no mahicchatâya, santuṭṭhiyâ saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyâ, pavivekâya saṃvattanti no saṃgaṇikâya, viriyârambhâya saṃvattanti no kosajjâya, subharatâya saṃvattanti no dubbharatâya: ekaṃsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sâsanan ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunînaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunûpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, idân' ime imâhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evam pi pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyyâthâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo âpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ âpatti na paṭikâtabbâ. yâ na paṭikareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evam pi âpatti paṭikâtabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ âpattiṃ paṭikareyyâthâ 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho bhikkhunînaṃ âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi siṅghâṭake pi bhikkhuṃ passitvâ pattaṃ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ âpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimânetvâ idâni khamâpentîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ. yo paṭigaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evam pi âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyâthâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammâ bhikkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi siṅghâṭake pi bhikkhuṃ passitvâ pattaṃ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ khamâpenti evaṃ nûna kâtabban ti maññamânâ. manussâ tath' eva ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimânetvâ idâni khamâpentîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evam pi kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyâthâ 'ti. ||3||**6**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃghamajjhe

bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamenti, tasmiṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evam âhaṃsu: sâdhu bhante ayyâ 'va bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyâ 'va bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigaṇhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ niyyâdetuṃ bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtuṃ, bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ ropetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ niyyâdetuṃ bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî satta vassâni bhagavantaṃ anubaddhâ hoti vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇantî, tassâ muṭṭhassatiniyâ gahito -gahito mussati. assosi kho sâ bhikkhunî: bhagavâ kira Sâvatthiṃ gantukâmo 'ti. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho satta vassâni bhagavantaṃ anubaddhâ vinayaṃ pariyâpuṇantî, tassâ me muṭṭhassatiniyâ gahito -gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mâtugâmena yâvajîvaṃ satthâraṃ anubandhituṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ vinayaṃ vâcetun ti. ||8||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi, anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa

ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yo osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghena kâtabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kâyaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti ûruṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhâsanti bhikkhunîhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na ûru vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhunîhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yo sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunîsaṃghena kâtabbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhû kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhû kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yâ osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâtun ti. âvaraṇe kate na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo kâyaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti ûruṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti bhikkhû obhâsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbo, na thanaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na ûru vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâtun ti. âvaraṇe kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ uposatho kâtuṃ na nu kho kappatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhiṃ uposatho kâtabbo yâva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ cârikaṃ pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma ayyo Udâyi ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ cârikaṃ pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ cârikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bâlâ avyattâ ovâdaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhapetvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâdaṃ na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunîsaṃgho ovâdaṃ gacchati. manussâ ujjhâyanti

khîyanti vipâcenti: jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, idân' imc imâhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhunîsaṃghena ovâdo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave catûhi pañcahi bhikkhunîhi ovâdaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovâdaṃ gacchanti. manussâ tath' eva ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: jâyâyo . . . abhiramissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catûhi pañcahi bhikkhunîhi ovâdo gantabbo. gaccheyyuñ ceva, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhunîhi ovâdaṃ gantuṃ: ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: bhikkhunîsaṃgho ayya bhikkhusaṃghassa pâde vandati ovâdûpasaṃkamanañ ca yâcati, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunîsaṃgho ovâdûpasaṃkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunâ pâtimokkhuddesako upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: bhikkhunîsaṃgho bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa pâde vandati ovâdûpasaṃkamanañ ca yâcati, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunîsaṃgho ovâdûpasaṃkamanan ti. pâtimokkhuddesakena vattabbo: atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammato, pâtimokkhuddesakena vattabbo: itthannâmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunîsaṃgho upasaṃkamatû 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammato, pâtimokkhuddesakena vattabbo: ko âyasmâ ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ so ca hoti aṭṭhah' añgehi samannâgato, sammannitvâ vattabbo: itthannâmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunîsaṃgho upasaṃkamatû 'ti. sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ, pâtimokkhuddesakena vattabbo: n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovâdako sammato, pâsâdikena bhikkhunîsaṃgho sampâdetû 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdaṃ na gaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdo na gahetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bâlo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvâ etad avocuṃ: ovâdaṃ ayya gaṇhâ-

hîti. ahañ hi bhagini bâlo, kathâhaṃ ovâdaṃ gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ bâlaṃ avasesehi ovâdaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvâ etad avocuṃ: ovâdaṃ ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gilâno, kathâhaṃ ovâdaṃ gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: ṭhapetvâ bâlaṃ avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ bâlaṃ ṭhapetvâ gilânaṃ avasesehi ovâdaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvâ etad avocuṃ: ovâdaṃ ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathâhaṃ ovâdaṃ gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: ṭhapetvâ bâlaṃ ṭhapetvâ gilânaṃ avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ bâlaṃ ṭhapetvâ gilânaṃ ṭhapetvâ gamikaṃ avasesehi ovâdaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvâ etad avocuṃ: ovâdaṃ ayya gaṇhâhîti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharâmi, kathâhaṃ ovâdaṃ gaṇhâmîti. gaṇhâh' ayya ovâdaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatâ paññattaṃ: ṭhapetvâ bâlaṃ ṭhapetvâ gilânaṃ ṭhapetvâ gamikaṃ avasesehi ovâdo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âraññakena bhikkhunâ ovâdaṃ gahetuṃ saṃketaṃ ca kâtuṃ atra paṭiharissâmîti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdaṃ gahetvâ na ârocenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdo na ârocetabbo. yo na âroceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdaṃ gahetvâ na paccâharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovâdo na paccâharitabbo. yo na paccâhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃketaṃ na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ saṃketaṃ na gantabbaṃ. yâ na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dîghâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti, teh' eva pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ dîgham kâyabandhanam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ekapariyâkatam kâyabandhanam. na ca tena pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pâsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussaveṇiyâ p. n., dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveṇiyâ p. n., colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., suttaveṇiyâ p. n., suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vilivena paṭṭena pâsukâ nametabbâ, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveṇiyâ p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveṇiyâ p. n., na colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na suttaveṇiyâ p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanam ghamsâpenti, gohanukena jaghanam koṭṭâpenti, hattham koṭṭâpenti, hatthakoccham koṭṭâpenti, pâdam koṭṭâpenti, pâdakoccham koṭṭâpenti, ûrum koṭṭâpenti, mukham koṭṭâpenti, dantamamsam koṭṭâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭhillena jaghanam ghamsâpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanam koṭṭâpetabbam, na hattho koṭṭâpetabbo, na hatthakoccho koṭṭâpetabbo, na pâdo koṭṭâpetabbo, na pâdakoccho koṭṭâpetabbo, na ûru koṭṭâpetabbo, na mukham koṭṭâpetabbam, na dantamamsam koṭṭâpetabbam. yâ koṭṭâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo mukham âlimpanti mukham ummaddenti mukham cuṇṇenti manosilikâya mukham lañchenti aṅgarâgam karonti mukharâgam karonti aṅgarâgamukharâgam karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukhaṃ âlimpitabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ ummaddetabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ, na manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchetabbaṃ, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesakaṃ karonti olokanakena olokenti sâloke tiṭṭhanti sanaccaṃ kârâpenti vesiṃ vuṭṭhâpenti pânâgâraṃ ṭhapenti sûnaṃ ṭhapenti âpaṇaṃ pasârenti vaḍḍhiṃ payojenti vaṇijjaṃ payojenti dâsaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti dâsiṃ upaṭṭhâpenti kammakaraṃ upaṭṭhâpenti kammakariṃ upaṭṭhâpenti tiracchânagataṃ upaṭṭhâpenti harîtakapaṇṇikaṃ pakiṇanti namatakaṃ dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na visesakaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na olokanakena oloketabbaṃ, na sâloke tiṭṭhâtabbaṃ, na sanaccaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na vesî vuṭṭhâpetabbâ, na pânâgâraṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, na sûnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpaṇo pasâretabbo, na vaḍḍhi payojetabbâ, na vaṇijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na dâsî upaṭṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarî upaṭṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchânagato upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na harîtakapaṇṇikaṃ pakiṇitabbaṃ, na namatakaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbanîlakâni cîvarâni dhârenti sabbapîtakâni cîvarâni dhârenti sabbalohitakâni c. dh. sabbamañjeṭṭhakâni c. dh. sabbakaṇhâni c. dh. sabbamahâraṅgarattâni c. dh. sabbamahânâmarattâni c. dh. acchinnadasâni c. dh. dîghadasâni c. dh. pupphadasâni c. dh. phaṇadasâni c. dh. kañcukaṃ dhârenti tirîṭakaṃ dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbanîlakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni, na sabbapîtakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni, . . . na kañcukaṃ dhâretabbaṃ, na tirîṭakaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî kâlaṃ karontî evam âha: mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti. tattha bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti amhâkaṃ hoti amhâkaṃ hotîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhunî ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontî evaṃ vadeyya: mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunîsaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamânâ ce bhikkhave —pe— sâmaṇerî ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontî . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunîsaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunîsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sâmaṇero ce bhikkhave —pe— upâsako ce bhikkhave, upâsikâ ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kâlaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya: mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunîsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva tan ti. ||**11**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ purâṇa-Mallî bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, sâ rathikâya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ aṃsakûṭena pahâraṃ datvâ pavaṭṭesi. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhunî bhikkhussa pahâraṃ dassatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa pahâro dâtabbo. yâ dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ dûrato 'va okkamitvâ maggaṃ dâtun ti. ||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi pavutthapatikâ jârena gabbhinî hoti, sâ gabbhaṃ pâtetvâ kulupikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca: hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nîharâ 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvâ saṃghâṭiyâ paṭicchâdetvâ agamâsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacârikena bhikkhunâ samâdânaṃ kataṃ hoti: yâhaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissâmi na adatvâ bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ paribhuñjissâmîti. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuniṃ passitvâ etad avoca: handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhâ 'ti. alaṃ ayyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca . . . alaṃ ayyâ 'ti. mayâ kho bhagini samâdânaṃ kataṃ: yâhaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissâmi na adatvâ bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ paribhuñjissâmîti.

handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhâ 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippîḷiyamânâ nîharitvâ pattaṃ dassesi: pass' ayya patte gabbhaṃ mâ ca kassaci ârocesîti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbhaṃ nîharissatîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbhaṃ nîharissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pattena gabbho nîharitabbo. yâ nîhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ nîharitvâ pattaṃ dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlaṃ dassenti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlaṃ dassessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlaṃ dassetabbaṃ. yâ dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ ukkujjitvâ pattaṃ dassetuṃ, yañ ca patte âmisaṃ hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ rathikâya purisavyañjanaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhâyiṃsu. manussâ ukkuṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu, tâ bhikkhuniyo maṅkû ahesuṃ. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo upassayaṃ gantvâ bhikkhunînaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ tâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanaṃ upanijjhâyissantîti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisavyañjanaṃ upanijjhâyitabbaṃ. yâ upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnaṃ âmisaṃ denti, bhikkhû bhikkhunînaṃ denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ attano pari-

bhogatthâya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jânâma dânaṃ dâtun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthâya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dâtabbaṃ. yo dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ âmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dâtun ti. bâḷhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ sannidhikataṃ âmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunîhi bhikkhûhi paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhunînaṃ âmisaṃ denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthâya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jânâma dânaṃ dâtun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ attano paribhogatthâya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dâtabbaṃ. yâ dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ âmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dâtun ti. bâḷhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ sannidhikataṃ âmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. || 2 || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunînaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesuṃ: sâdhu bhante ayyâ amhâkaṃ senâsanaṃ dentu tâvakâlikan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ senâsanaṃ dâtuṃ tâvakâlikan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhaṃ abhinisîdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senâsanaṃ lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhaṃ abhinisîditabbaṃ abhinipajjitabbaṃ. yâ abhinisîdeyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaraṃ lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âṇicolakan ti. colakaṃ nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ ûruyâ bandhitun ti. suttakaṃ chijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. ||2||16||

dutiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikhariṇî pi itthipaṇḍikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyâ catuvîsatiṃ antarâyike dhamme pucchituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ: na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikhariṇî, na 'si itthipaṇḍikâ, na 'si vepurisikâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ: kuṭṭhaṃ, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anaṇâsi, na 'si râjabhaṭî, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikena, paripuṇṇavîsativassâsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacîvaraṃ, kiṃnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînaṃ antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti maṅkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannâya bhikkhunîsaṃghe visuddhâya bhikkhusaṃghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anusâsitvâ pacchâ antarâyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo tath' eva vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusâsitvâ saṃghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbâ: paṭhamaṃ upajjhaṃ gâhâpetabbâ, upajjhaṃ gâhâpetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, ayan te patto, ayaṃ saṃghâṭi, ayaṃ uttarâsañgo, ayaṃ antaravâsako, idaṃ saṃkacchikaṃ, ayaṃ udakasâṭikâ, gaccha amumhi okâse tiṭṭhâhîti. ||2|| bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya anusâsitun ti. ||3|| asammatâ anusâsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asammatâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammatâya anusâsituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. kathañ ca attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannâmaṃ anusâseyyan ti. evaṃ attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. kathañ ca parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannâmâ itthannâmaṃ anusâseyyâ 'ti. evaṃ parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. ||4|| tâya sammatâya bhikkhuniyâ upasampadâpekkhâ upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyâ: suṇasi itthannâme. ayaṃ te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yaṃ jâtaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthîti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthîti vattabbaṃ. mâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan taṃ pucchissan ti: na 'si animittâ . . . kânâmâ te pavatti-

nîti. ekato âgacchanti. na ekato âgantabbaṃ. anusâsikâya paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. anusiṭṭhâ sâ mayâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannâmâ âgaccheyyâ 'ti. âgacchâhîti vattabbâ. ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ bhikkhunînaṃ pâde vandâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ upasampadaṃ yâcâpetabbâ: saṃghaṃ ayye upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâyâ 'ti. ||5|| vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannâmaṃ antarâyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannâme. ayaṃ te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yaṃ jâtaṃ taṃ pucchâmi. santaṃ atthîti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthîti vattabbaṃ. na 'si animittâ . . . kânâmâ te pavattinîti. || 6 || vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ, parisuddhâ antarâyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assâ pattacîvaraṃ. itthannâmâ saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmâya ayyâya pavattiniyâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya ayyâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmâya ayyâya pavattiniyâ. yassâ ayyâya khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya ayyâya pavattiniyâ sâ tuṇh' assa, yassâ na kkhamati sâ bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —pe—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ saṃghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||7|| tâvad eva âdâya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vandâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ upasampadaṃ yâcâpetabbâ: ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upa-

sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsaṃghe visuddhâ saṃghaṃ ayyâ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâya. ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . ., ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâyâ 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsaṃghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi —pe—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ saṃghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamâṇaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇîyâni âcikkheyyâthâ 'ti. ||8||**17**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge âsanaṃ saṃkâyantiyo kâlaṃ vîtinâmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesânaṃ yathâgatikaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ avasesânaṃ yathâgatikan ti sabbattha aṭṭhâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathâvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibâhanti avasesâyo yathâgatikaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yâthâvuḍḍhaṃ avasesânaṃ yathâgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha yathâvuḍḍhaṃ na paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yâ paṭibâheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavârenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ na pavâretabbam. yâ na pavâreyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanâ pavâretvâ bhikkhusamghe na pavârenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ attanâ pavâretvâ bhikkhusamghe na pavâretabbam. yâ na pavâreyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi saddhim ekato pavârentiyo kolâhalam akamsu. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhûhi saddhim ekato pavâretabbam. yâ pavâreyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattam pavârentiyo kâlam vîtinâmesum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pacchâbhattam pavâretun ti. pacchâbhattam pavârentiyo vikâle ahesum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjatanâ pavâretvâ aparajju bhikkhusamgham pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunîsamgho pavârento kolâhalam akâsi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhunim viyattam patibalam sammannitum bhikkhunîsamghassa atthâya bhikkhusamgham pavâretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: pathamam bhikkhunî yâcitabbâ, yâcitvâ vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ patibalâya samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me ayye samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmam bhikkhunim sammanneyya bhikkhunîsamghassa atthâya bhikkhusamgham pavâretum. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me ayye samgho. samgho itthannâmam bhikkhunim sammannati bhikkhunîsamghassa atthâya bhikkhusamgham pavâretum. yassâ ayyâya khamati itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti bhikkhunîsamghassa atthâya bhikkhusamgham pavâretum sâ tunh' assa. yassâ na kkhamati sâ bhâseyya. sammatâ samghena itthannâmâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunîsamghassa atthâya bhikkhusamgham pavâretum. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tâya sammatâya bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhunîsamgham âdâya bhikkhusamgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsañgam karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: bhikkhu-

nîsaṃgho ayyâ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavâreti diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ, vadatu ayyâ bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhunîsaṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyâ . . . tatiyam pi ayyâ bhikkhunîsaṃgho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavâreti . . . paṭikarissatîti. ||3||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapenti savacanîyaṃ karonti anuvâdaṃ ṭhapenti okâsaṃ kârenti codenti sârenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ: ṭhapitâpi aṭhapitâ, ṭhapentiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanîyaṃ kâtabbaṃ: katam pi akataṃ, karontiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvâdo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na okâso kâretabbo: kârito pi akârito, kârentiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na sâretabbo: sârito pi asârito, sârentiyâ âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti . . . sârenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyâ uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ: ṭhapito pi suṭhapito, ṭhapentassa anâpatti; . . .; sâretuṃ: sâritâpi susâritâ, sârentassa anâpattîti. ||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo yânena yâyanti itthiyuttena pi purisantarena purisayuttena pi itthantarena. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: seyyathâpi Gañgâmahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ yânena yâyitabbaṃ. yâ yâyeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, na sakkoti padasâ gantuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânâya yânan ti. atha kho bhikkhunînaṃ etad ahosi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave itthiyuttaṃ purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâya bhikkhuniyâ yânugghâtena bâḷhataraṃ aphâsu ahosi.

bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sivikam pâṭaṅkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakâsî gaṇikâ bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, sâ Sâvatthim gantukâmâ hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissâmîti. assosum kho dhuttâ: Aḍḍhakâsî kira gaṇikâ Sâvatthim gantukâmâ 'ti, te magge pariyuṭṭhimsu. assosi kho Aḍḍhakâsî gaṇikâ: dhuttâ kira magge pariyuṭṭhitâ 'ti, bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: aham hi upasampajjitukâmâ, katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave dûtena pi upasampâdetun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudûtena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudûtena upasampâdetabbâ. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. sikkhamânâdûtena upasampâdenti, sâmaṇeradûtena upas., sâmaṇerîdûtena upas., bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdenti. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdetabbâ. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya dûtena upasampâdetum. || 2 || tâya dûtâya bhikkhuniyâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: itthannâmâ ayyâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ, sâ kenacid eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ ayyâ samgham upasampadam yâcati, ullumpatu tam ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyâ itthannâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcati . . . upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyâ itthannnâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcati . . . upâdâyâ 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante samgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ, sâ kenacid eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmam upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ . . . pavattiniyâ. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi . . ., tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ saṃghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamâṇaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: tassâ tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇîyâni âcikkheyyâthâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araññe viharanti, dhuttâ dûsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ araññe vatthabbaṃ. yâ vaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upâsakena bhikkhunîsaṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave u d d o s i t a n ti. uddosito na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave u p a s s a y a n ti. upassayo na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave n a v a k a m m a n ti. navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi kâtun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi sannisinnagabbhâ bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, tassâ pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: kathan nu kho mayâ imasmiṃ dârake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yâva so dârako viññutaṃ pâpuṇâtîti. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: mayâ ca na labbhâ ekikâya vatthuṃ, aññâya ca bhikkhuniyâ na labbhâ dârakena saha vatthuṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvâ

tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunî yâcitabbâ, yâcitvâ vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ. yassâ ayyâya khamati itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyâya, sâ tuṇh' assa. yassâ na kkhamati sâ bhâseyya. sammatâ saṃghena itthannâmâ bhikkhunî itthannâmâya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||1|| atha kho tassâ dutiyikâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: kathan nu kho mayâ imasmiṃ dârake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ sâgâraṃ yathâ aññe purise paṭipajjanti evaṃ tasmiṃ dârake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî garudhammaṃ ajjhâpannâ hoti mânattacârinî. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi: mayâ ca na labbhâ ekikâya vatthuṃ, aññâya ca bhikkhuniyâ na labbhâ saha mayâ vatthuṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvâ tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyaṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: paṭhamaṃ . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3||**25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî sikkhaṃ paccakkhâya vibbhami, sâ puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yâci. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sikkhâpaccakkhânaṃ: yad eva sâ vibbhantâ, tad eva sâ abhikkhunîti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî sakâsâvâ titthâyatanaṃ saṃkami, sâ puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yâci. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yâ sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî sakâsâvâ titthâyatanaṃ saṃkantâ, sâ âgatâ na upasampâdetabbâ 'ti. ||2||**26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivâ-

danaṃ kesacchedanaṃ nakhacchedanaṃ vaṇapaṭikammaṃ kukkuccâyantâ na sâdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâditun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisîdanti paṇhisamphassaṃ sâdiyantâ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pallaṅkena nisîditabbaṃ. yâ nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti, tassâ vinâ pallaṅkena na phâsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyâ vaccaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo tatth' eva gabbhaṃ pâtenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vaccakuṭiyâ vacco kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhâvivaṭe uparipaṭicchanne vaccaṃ kâtun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ' ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ cuṇṇena nahâyitabbaṃ. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kukkusaṃ mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vâsitikâya mattikâya nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vâsitikâya mattikâya nahâyitabbaṃ. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantâghare nahâyantiyo kolâhalaṃ akaṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ jantâghare nahâyitabbaṃ. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahâyanti dhârâsamphassaṃ sâdiyantâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ paṭisote nahâyitabbaṃ. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahâyanti, dhuttâ dûsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ atitthe nahâyitabbaṃ. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisatitthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtitthe nahâyitun ti. ||4||27||

tatiyabhâṇavâram.

bhikkhunîkkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddânam:

pabbajjam Gotamî yâci, n' anuññâsi tathâgato.
Kapilavatthu Vesâlim agamâsi vinâyako.|
rajokiṇṇe koṭṭhakesu Ânandassa pavedayi.
bhabbo 'ti nayato yâci, mâtâ 'ti posikâ 'ti ca.|
vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccâsimsanâ,
pavâraṇâ, garudhammâ, dve vassâ, anakkosanâ,|
ovâden' aṭṭha te dhammâ yâvajîvânuvattanâ.
garudhammapaṭiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadâ.|
vassasahassam pañc' eva kumbhathenakâ setaṭṭhi-
5 mañcaṭṭhika-upamâhi: evam saddhammahimsanâ.|
âḷim bandheyya pâ eva: puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.
upasampâdetum, ayyâ, yathâvuḍḍhâbhivâdanâ,|
na karissanti kim eva, sâdhâraṇâsâdhâraṇam,
ovâdam, pâtimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayam,|
na jânanti ca âcikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,
paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunîhi paṭiggaho,|
âcikkhi, kammam, bhikkhûhi, ujjhâyanti, bhikkhunîhi vâ,
âcikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvâ, Uppalâya ca,|
Sâvatthiyâ, kaddamoda, avandi, kâya-ûru ca
10 aṅgajâtañ ca obhâsam sampayojenti vaggikâ,|
avandiyo daṇḍakammam, bhikkhuniyo tathâ puna,
âvaraṇañ ca, ovâdam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,|
bâlâ, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovâdam, samgho pañcahi,
duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bâlâ, gilâna-gamikam,|
âraññakâ, nârocenti, na paccâgacchanti ca,
dîgham, viliva-cammam ca, dussâ ca, veṇi, vaṭṭi ca,
coḷaveṇi ca, vaṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca, vaṭṭikâ,|
aṭṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccham, pari tathâ,
ûru-mukham, dantamamsam, âlimpâ, madda-cuṇṇanâ,|
lañchenti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tathâ duve,
15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sâlokena, sanaccena ca,|

vesî, pânâgâraṃ, sunaṃ, âpaṇaṃ, vaḍḍhi, vâṇijâ,
dâsaṃ, dâsiṃ, kammakaraṃ, kammakariṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ,|
tiracchâna-harîtaki, sandhârayanti namatakaṃ.
nîlaṃ pîtaṃ lohitakaṃ mañcaṭṭha-kaṇhacivaro |
mahâraṅga-mahânâma-acchinnâ dîgham eva ca,
puppha-pala-kañcukañ ca tirîṭakañ c' eva dhârayyaṃ.|
bhikkhunî sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerâya apaccaye
niyyâdite parikkhâre bhikkhunî c' eva issarâ.|
bhikkhussa sâmaṇerassa upâsakass' upâsikâ
aññesañ ca parikkhâre niyyante bhikkhu issarâ.|
Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamûlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, âmisena ca,
ussannañ ca, bâḷhataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ âmisaṃ,|
bhikkhûnaṃ yâdisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ tathâ kare,
senâsanaṃ, utuniyo, makkhiyati, paṭâni ca,|
chijjanti, sabbakâlañ ca, animittâdi dissare
nimittâ 'lohitâ c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitâ |
dhuvacoḷaṃ paggharaṇi sîkharaṇ' itthipaṇḍakâ
vepurisi ca sambhinnâ ubhatobyañjanâ ca yâ.|
animitt' âdito katvâ yâva ubhatobyañjanâ
etaṃ peyyâlato heṭṭhâ, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilâsi ca |
sos' apamâro mânusî itthi 'si bhujissâsi ca
anaṇâ na râjabhaṭî anuññâtâ ca vîsati |
paripuṇṇâ ca kinnâmâ kâṇâmâ te pavattinî:
catuvîs' antarâyânaṃ pucchitvâ upasampadâ.|
viṭṭhâyanti, anusiṭṭhâ, saṃghamajjhe tath' eva ca,
upajjhâ gâha, saṃghâṭi uttar'-antaravâsako |
saṃkaccha-dakasâṭi ca, âcikkhitvâna pesaye,
bâlâ, asammat', ekato, yâce, pucch' antarâyikâ,|
ekatoupasampannâ, bhikkhusaṃghe tathâ puna,
châyâ utu-divasâ ca saṃgîti tayo nissaye |
aṭṭh' akaraṇiyâni, kâlaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vâ,
na pavârenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca,|
kolâhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikâle ca, kolâhalaṃ.
uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacani anuvâdanaṃ |
okâsaṃ code sârenti: paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinâ.
tath' eva bhikkhû bhikkhunî: anuññâtaṃ mahesinâ |
yânaṃ, gilâna-yuttañ ca, yânugghât,' Aḍḍhakâsikâ,
bhikkhu sikkhâ sâmaṇera-sâmaṇerî ca bâlâya,|

araññe, upâsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,
na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhâ, ekikâ,|
sâgârañ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhâya ca, saṃkami,
abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammannâ,|
pallañkena, gilânâ ca, vaccaṃ, cuṇṇena, vâsitaṃ,
jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.|
Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
parisâ catasso honti pabbajjaṃ jinasâsane.|
saṃvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
âturassâ va bhesajjaṃ evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.|
evaṃ viditâ saddhamme mâtugâmâpi itarâ
tâyanti accutaṃ ṭhânaṃ yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi: ekaṃ idâhaṃ âvuso samayaṃ Pâvâya Kusinâraṃ addhânamaggapaṭipanno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âhaṃ âvuso maggâ okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdiṃ. tena kho pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandâravapupphaṃ gahetvâ Pâvaṃ addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ âvuso taṃ âjîvakaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna taṃ âjîvakaṃ etad avocaṃ: ap' âvuso amhâkaṃ satthâraṃ jânâsîti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâhaparinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandâravapupphaṃ gahitan ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avîtarâgâ app ekacce bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinnapapâtaṃ papatanti âvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: atikhippaṃ bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vîtarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâsenti aniccâ saṃkhârâ taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv âhaṃ âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocaṃ: alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, nanv etaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva akkhâtaṃ: sabbeh' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâbhâvo aññathâbhâvo, taṃ kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ, yan taṃ jâtaṃ bhûtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mâ palujjîti, n' etaṃ ṭhânaṃ vijjatîti.

tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho âvuso Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca: alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayaṃ tena ma-

hâsamaṇena, upaddutâ ca mayaṃ homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti, idâni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissâma taṃ karissâma, yaṃ na icchissâma na taṃ karissâmâ 'ti.

handa mayaṃ âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhîyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhîyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. || 1 ||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhû uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo eken' ûnapañcaarahantasatâni uccini. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante âyasmâ Ânando kiñ câpi sekho abhabbo chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatiṃ gantuṃ bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero âyasmantam pi Ânandaṃ uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam pi Ânandaṃ uccini. || 2 ||

atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: Râjagahaṃ kho mahâgocaraṃ pahûtasenâsanaṃ. yaṃ nûna mayaṃ Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâma, na aññe bhikkhû Râjagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. || 3 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammanneyya Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammannati Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ sammuti Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ saṃghena imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyituṃ na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 4 ||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyituṃ. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharaṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimaṃ mâsaṃ sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkhariṃsu. || 5 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtinâmetvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ nipajjissâmîti kâyaṃ âvajjesi, apattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ: etasmiṃ antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ etad avoca: paṭhamaṃ âvuso Upâli pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ paṭhamassa pârâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyam panâvuso Upâli pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ dutiyassa pârâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyam panâvuso Upâli pârâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussaviggahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upâlim tatiyassa pârâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panâvuso Upâli pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Upâlim catutthassa pârâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena ubhatovinaye pucchi, puttho-puttho âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham ñâpesi: sunâtu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Ânandam dhammam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando samgham ñâpesi: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammam puttho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca: brahmajâlam âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagaham antarâ ca Nâlandam râjagârake Ambalatthikâyan ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakam Brahmadattañ ca mânavan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam brahmajâlassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sâmaññaphalam panâvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtena saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam sâmaññaphalassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye pucchi, puttho-puttho âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha: âkankhamâno Ânanda samgho mam' accayena khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. na kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam pucchim: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pârâjikâni thapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu: cattâri pârâjikâni

ṭhapetvâ terasa saṃghâdisese ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu: cattâri pârâjikâni ṭhapetvâ terasa saṃghâdisese ṭhapetvâ dve aniyate ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu: cattâri pârâjikâni ṭh. terasa saṃghâdisese ṭh. dve aniyate ṭh. tiṃsa nissaggiye pâcittiye ṭh. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu: cattâri pârâjikâni ṭh. terasa saṃghâdisese ṭh. dve aniyate ṭh. tiṃsa nissaggiye pâcittiye ṭh. dvenavutiṃ pâcittiye ṭh. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhaṃsu: cattâri pârâjikâni ṭh. terasa saṃghâdisese ṭh. dve aniyate ṭh. tiṃsa nissaggiye pâcittiye ṭh. dvenavutiṃ pâcittiye ṭh. cattâri pâṭidesaniye ṭh. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. sant' amhâkaṃ sikkhâpadâni gihigatâni, gihî pi no jânanti idaṃ vo samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti. sace mayaṃ khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhanissâma, bhavissanti vattâro: dhûmakâlikaṃ samaṇena Gotamena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yâv' imesaṃ satthâ aṭṭhâsi tâv' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhiṃsu, yato imesaṃ satthâ parinibbuto na dân' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeyya paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vatteyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. sant' amhâkaṃ . . . na dân' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. yassâyasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññâpanâ paññattassa asamucchedo yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchindati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||9||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avocuṃ: idan te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavantaṃ na pucchi: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantaṃ na pucchiṃ: katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passâmi, api câyasmantânaṃ saddhâya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato vassikasâṭikaṃ akkamitvâ sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agâravena bhagavato vassikasâṭikaṃ akkamitvâ sibbesiṃ, nâhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passâmi, api câyasmantânaṃ saddhâya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mâtugâmehi bhagavato sarîraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandâpesi, tâsaṃ rodantînaṃ bhagavato sarîraṃ assukena makkhitaṃ. desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mâ yimâ vikâle ahesun ti mâtugâmehi bhagavato sarîraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandâpesiṃ, nâhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passâmi, api câyasmantânaṃ saddhâya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavatâ oḷârike nimitte kayiramâne oḷârike obhâse kayiramâne na bhagavantaṃ yâci: tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ kappaṃ tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mârena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantaṃ yâciṃ: tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ . . . devamanussânan ti. nâhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passâmi, api câyasmantânaṃ saddhâya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. idam pi te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akâsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayaṃ Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantaṃ janettiyâ kâlaṃkatâya thaññaṃ pâyesîti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akâsiṃ. nâhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passâmi, api câyasmantânaṃ saddhâya desemi taṃ dukkaṭan ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Purâṇo Dakkhiṇâgirismiṃ cârikaṃ carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho âyasmâ Purâṇo therehi bhikkhûhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgîte Dakkhiṇâgirismiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ

Veḷuvanaṃ Kalandakanivâpo yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ therehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Purâṇaṃ therâ bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: therehi âvuso Purâṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgîto, upehi taṃ saṃgîtin ti. susaṃgît' âvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayâ bhagavato sammukhâ sutaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evâhaṃ dhâressâmîti. || 11 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavâ maṃ bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha: tena h' Ânanda saṃgho mam' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍaṃ âṇâpetû 'ti. pucchi pana tvaṃ âvuso Ânanda bhagavantaṃ: katamo pana bhante brahmadaṇḍo 'ti. pucchiṃ kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ: katamo pana bhante brahmadaṇḍo 'ti. Channo Ânanda bhikkhû yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhûhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nânusâsitabbo 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda tvaṃ ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍaṃ âṇâpehîti. kathâhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍaṃ âṇâpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ gacchâhîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭissutvâ mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nâvâya ujjavanikâya Kosambiyâ paccorohitvâ rañño Udenassa uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. || 12 || tena kho pana samayena râjâ Udeno uyyâne paricâresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho: amhâkaṃ kira âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinno 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho râjânaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: amhâkaṃ kira deva âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinno, icchâma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ânandaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ânandaṃ passathâ 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodhaṃ âyasmâ Ânando dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi

sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pâdâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitaṃ abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena râjâ Udeno ten' upasaṃkami. || 13 || addasâ kho râjâ Udeno orodhaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna orodhaṃ etad avoca: api nu tumhe samaṇaṃ Ânandaṃ passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayaṃ deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatânîti. râjâ Udeno ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahuṃ cîvaraṃ paṭiggahessati, dussavaṇijjaṃ vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlaṃ vâ pasâressatîti. atha kho râjâ Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Udeno âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkaṃ orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârâja orodho 'ti. api pana bhoto Ânandassa kiñci adâsîti. adâsi kho me mahârâja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Ânando tâva bahuṃ cîvaraṃ karissatîti. ye te mahârâja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajissâmîti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja uttarattharaṇaṃ karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharaṇâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja bhisicchaviyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja bhummattharaṇaṃ karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharaṇâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja pâdapuñchaniyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pâdapuñchaniyo tâ kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja rajoharaṇaṃ karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharaṇâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja koṭṭetvâ cikkhallena madditvâ paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissâmâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ yoniso upanenti na kulâvaṃ gamentîti âyasmato Ânandassa aññâni pi pañca dussasatâni pâdâsi. ayañ carahi âyasmato Ânandassa paṭhamaṃ cîvarabhikkhâ uppajji cîvarasahassaṃ. ||14||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Ghositârâmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho âyasmâ Channo yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ âyasmâ Ânando etad avoca: saṃghena te âvuso Channa brahmadaṇḍo âṇâpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ânanda brahmadaṇḍo 'ti. tvaṃ âvuso Channa bhikkhû yaṃ iccheyyâsi taṃ vadeyyâsi, bhikkhûhi tvaṃ n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nânusâsitabbo 'ti. nanv âhaṃ bhante Ânanda hato ettâvatâ yato 'haṃ bhikkhûhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nânusâsitabbo 'ti tatth' eva mucchito papati. atha kho âyasmâ Channo brahmadaṇḍena aṭṭîyamâno harâyamâno jigucchamâno eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khîṇâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsi, aññataro ca pana âyasmâ Channo arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho âyasmâ Channo arahattaṃ patto yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: paṭippassambhehi dâni me bhante Ânanda brahmadaṇḍan ti. yadaggena tayâ âvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ tadaggena te brahmadaṇḍo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imâya kho pana vinayasaṃgîtiyâ pañca bhikkhusatâni anûnâni anadhikâni ahesuṃ, tasmâ ayaṃ vinayasaṃgîti pañcasatîti vuccatîti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekâdasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevîsati. tassa uddânaṃ:

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo
âmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammamanupâlako,|
Pâvây' addhânamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,

saṃgâyissâma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dippati.|
eken' ûnapañcasataṃ Ânandaṃ pi ca uccini
dhammavinayasaṃgîtiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.|
Upâliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ânandapaṇḍitaṃ:
piṭakaṃ tîṇi saṃgîtiṃ akaṃsu jinasâvakâ.|
khuddânukhuddake, nânâ, yathâpaññattiṃ vattanâ,
na pucchi, akkamitvâ, vandâpesi, na yâci ca,|
pabbajjaṃ mâtugâmassa: saddhâya dukkaṭâni me.
Purāṇo, brahmadaṇḍañ ca, orodho Udenena saha,|
tâva bahu, dubbalañ ca, uttarattharaṇâ, bhisi,
bhûmattharaṇâ, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanâ,
sahassacîvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamânandassavhayâ.|
tajjito brahmadaṇḍena catusaccaṃ apâpuṇi.
vasibhûtâ pañcasatâ: tasmâ pañcasatî iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dîpenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gâmantarakappo, k. âvâsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. âciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pâtuṃ, k. adasakaṃ nisîdanaṃ, k. jâtarûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjîsu cârikaṃ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapâtiṃ udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upâsake evaṃ vadenti: dethâvuso saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pâdam pi mâsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhârena karaṇîyan ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca: mâvuso adattha saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi . . . mâsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇâ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajatâ 'ti. evam pi kho Vesâlikâ upâsakâ âyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamânâ adaṃsu yeva saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi . . . mâsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassâ rattiyâ accayena taṃ hiraññaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhâjesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ:

eso te âvuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me âvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nâhaṃ hiraññaṃ sâdiyâmîti. ||1|| atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayaṃ âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhâsati appasâdaṃ karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akaṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike Vajjiputtake bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavatâ âvuso paññattaṃ: paṭisâraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudûto dâtabbo 'ti. detha me âvuso anudûtaṃ bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvâ âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa anudûtaṃ adaṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Vesâliṃ pavisitvâ Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca: ahaṃ kirâyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||2|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho âvuso bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: cattâro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. mahikâ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkileso . . . dhûmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ . . . Râhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyânaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surâmerayapânâ appaṭiviratâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunadhammâ appaṭiviratâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ jâtarûparajataṃ sâdiyanti jâtarûparajatapaṭiggahanâ appaṭiviratâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ micchâjîvena jîvitaṃ kappenti micchâjîvâ appaṭiviratâ. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. idaṃ avocâvuso bhagavâ, idaṃ vatvâna sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca satthâ :

râgadosaparikkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ
avijjânivutâ posâ piyarûpâbhinandino |
suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ,
rajatajâtarûpañ ca sâdiyanti aviddasû,|
micchâjîvena jîvanti eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ :
ete upakkilesâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,|
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ
na tapanti na bhâsanti asuddhâ sarajâ magâ |
andhakârena onaddhâ taṇhâdâsâ sanettikâ
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ âdiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evaṃvâdî kirâhaṃ âyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho panâvuso samayena râjantepure râjaparisâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ayam antarâkathâ udapâdi : kappati samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajatan ti. tena kho panâvuso samayena Maṇicûḷako gâmaṇî tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho âvuso Maṇicûḷako gâmaṇî taṃ parisaṃ etad avoca : mâ ayyo evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇâ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajatâ 'ti. asakkhi kho âvuso Maṇicûḷako gamaṇî taṃ parisaṃ saññâpetuṃ. atha kho âvuso Maṇicûḷako gâmaṇî taṃ parisaṃ saññâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âvuso Maṇicûḷako gâmaṇî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha bhante râjantepure râjaparisâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisaṃ etad avocaṃ: mâ ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajâtarûparajatâ 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisaṃ saññâpetuṃ. kacc' âhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyâkaramâno vuttavâdî c' eva bhagavato homi na ca bhagavantaṃ abhûtena abbhâcikkhâmi dhammassa vâ anudhammaṃ vyâkaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânuvâdo gârayhaṃ ṭhânaṃ âgacchatîti. taggha tvaṃ gâmaṇî evaṃ vyâkaramâno vuttavâdî c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhûtena abbhâcikkhasi dhammassa vâ anudhammaṃ vyâkarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânuvâdo gârayhaṃ ṭhânaṃ âgacchati. na hi gâmaṇî kappati samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇâ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajatâ 'ti. yassa kho gâmaṇî jâtarûparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kâmaguṇâ kappanti, yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti ekaṃsena gâmaṇî dhâreyyâsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammo 'ti. api câhaṃ gâmaṇî evaṃ vadâmi: tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dâruṃ dârutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evâhaṃ gâmaṇî kenaci pariyâyena jâtarûparajataṃ sâditabbaṃ pariyesitabban ti vadâmîti. evaṃvâdî kirâhaṃ âyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ tatth' eva Râjagahe âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ârabbha jâtarûparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhâpadañ ca paññâpesi. evaṃvâdî kirâhaṃ âyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesâlikâ upâsakâ âyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ: eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbev' ime assamaṇâ asakyaputtiyâ, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissâma cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upâsake saññâpetvâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ârâmaṃ agamâsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû anudûtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchiṃsu: khamâpitâ âvuso Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena Vesâlikâ upâsakâ 'ti. pâpikaṃ no âvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇâ asakyaputtiyâ katâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayaṃ âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihînaṃ pakâsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukâmâ sannipatiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ Kosambiyaṃ paccuṭṭhâsi. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Pâṭheyyakânañ ca Avantidakkhiṇâpathakânañ ca bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi: âgacchantu âyasmantâ, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhîyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhîyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenâyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmantaṃ Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dîpenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jâtarûparajatan ti.

handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattâ Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû sabbe âraññakâ sabbe piṇḍapâtikâ sabbe paṃsukûlikâ sabbe tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu, aṭṭhâsîtimattâ Avantidakkhiṇâpathakâ bhikkhû app ekacce âraññakâ app ekacce piṇḍapâtikâ app ekacce paṃsukûlikâ app ekacce tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañ ca vâḷañ ca. kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. assosi kho âyasmâ Revato dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ, sutvân' assa etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañ ca vâḷañ ca, na kho me taṃ patirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarûpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. idâni ca pana te bhikkhû âgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi âkiṇṇo na phâsuṃ gamissâmi. yan nûnâhaṃ paṭigacc' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyyâ Saṃkassaṃ agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Soreyyaṃ gantvâ pucchiṃsu: kahaṃ âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: es' âyasmâ Revato Saṃkassaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Saṃkassâ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Saṃkassaṃ gantvâ pucchiṃsu: kahaṃ âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: es' âyasmâ Revato Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Kaṇṇakujjâ Udumbaraṃ agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvâ pucchiṃsu: kahaṃ âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: es' âyasmâ Revato Udumbaraṃ gato 'ti.

atha kho âyasmâ Revato Udumbarâ Aggaḷapuraṃ agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Udumbaraṃ gantvâ pucchiṃsu: kahaṃ âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: es' âyasmâ Revato Aggaḷapuraṃ gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Aggaḷapurâ Sahajâtiṃ agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Aggaḷapuraṃ gantvâ pucchiṃsu: kahaṃ âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: es' âyasmâ Revato Sahajâtiṃ gato 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ Sahajâtiyâ sambhâvesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî âyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ âvuso âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pañhaṃ pucchissâma paṭibalo âyasmâ Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattiṃ vîtinâmetuṃ. idâni ca panâyasmâ Revato antevâsikaṃ sarabhâṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ upasaṃkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthûni puccheyyâsîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmato Sambhûtassa Sâṇavâsissa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato antevâsikaṃ sarabhâṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesi. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇaṃ pariharituṃ yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya châyâya vîtivattâya vikâle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso gâmantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idâni gâmantaraṃ gamissâmîti bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âvâsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ nânuposathaṃ kâtun ti. nâvuso kappatîti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumatikappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kâtuṃ âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhâyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me âcariyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhâcaritun ti. âciṇṇakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yan taṃ khîraṃ khîrabhâvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhâvaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ pâtun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâtun ti. ko so âvuso jalogîti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabhâvaṃ sâ pâtun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisîdanan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ imâni dasa vatthûni dîpenti. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. || 10 || 1 ||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

assosuṃ kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitukâmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañ ca vâlañ ca. kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtaṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ paṭiyâdesuṃ pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ âdâya nâvâya Sahajâtiṃ ujjaviṃsu, nâvâya

paccorohitvâ aññatarasmim rukkhamûle bhattavissaggam karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ke nu kho dhammavâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâṭheyyakâ vâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad ahosi: adhammavâdino Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdino Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. atha kho aññatarâ suddhâvâsakâyikâ devatâ âyasmato Sâḷhassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva suddhâvâsesu devesu antarahitâ âyasmato Sâḷhassa sammukhe pâturahosi. atha kho sâ devatâ âyasmantaṃ Sâḷhaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante Sâḷha adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû, tena hi bhante Sâḷha yathâdhammo tathâ tiṭṭhâhîti. pubbe câhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathâdhammo tathâ ṭhito, api câhaṃ na tâva diṭṭhiṃ âvikaromi app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ âdâya yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocuṃ: paṭigaṇhâtu bhante thero sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pîti. alaṃ âvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticîvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nâma bhikkhu vîsativasso âyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yenâyasmâ Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocuṃ: paṭigaṇhâtu âyasmâ Uttaro sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pîti. alaṃ âvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticîvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. manussâ kho âvuso Uttara bhagavato sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ upanâmenti, sace bhagavâ paṭigaṇhâti ten' eva te attamanâ honti, no ce bhagavâ paṭigaṇhâti âyasmato Ânandassa upanâmenti paṭigaṇhâtu bhante thero sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ, yathâ bhagavatâ paṭiggahito evam eso bhavissatîti. paṭigaṇhâtu âyasmâ Uttaro sâmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhâraṃ yathâ therena paṭiggahito evam eso bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ Uttaro Vesâlikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhûhi nippîḷiyamâno ekaṃ cîvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyâthâvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ âyasmâ Uttaro theraṃ vadetu: ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu: puratthimesu janapadesu buddhâ bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû adhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Uttaro Vesâlikânam Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭissutvâ yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesîti thero âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇâmesi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocuṃ: kiṃ âvuso Uttara thero âhâ 'ti. pâpikaṃ no âvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesîti thero maṃ paṇâmesîti. nanu tvaṃ âvuso vuḍḍho vîsativasso 'sîti. âmâvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhâmâ 'ti. ||3||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sannipati. atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vûpasameyyâma siyâpi mûlâdâyakâ bhikkhû punakammâya ukkoṭeyyuṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vesâliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmâ. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakâmî nâma pathavyâ saṃghathero vîsaṃvassasatiko upasampadâya âyasmato Ânandassa saddhivihâriko Vesâliyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantaṃ Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ âvuso yasmiṃ vihâre Sabbakâmî thero viharati taṃ vihâraṃ upagacchâmi, so tvaṃ kâlass' eva âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ upasaṃkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthûni puccheyyâsîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî âyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato yasmiṃ vihâre Sabbakâmî thero viharati taṃ vihâraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe âyasmato Sabbakâmissa senâsanaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe âyasmato Revatassa. atha kho âyasmâ Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatîti na seyyaṃ kappesi, âyasmâ Sabbakâmî ayaṃ bhikkhu âgantuko kilanto na nipajjatîti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sabbakâmî rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihârena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasîti. mettâvihârena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharâmîti. kullakavihârena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihâro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettâ 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhûtassa âciṇṇâ mettâ, tenâhaṃ etarahi pi mettâvihârena bahulaṃ viharâmi, api ca mayâ cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihârena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatîti. suññatâvihârena kho ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharâmîti. mahâpurisavihârena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahâpurisavihâro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatâ 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhûtassa âciṇṇâ suññatâ, tenâhaṃ etarahi pi suññatâvihârena bahulaṃ viharâmi, api ca mayâ cirapattaṃ arahattan ti. ||5|| ayañ carahi therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antarâkathâ vippakatâ, athâyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî yenâyasmâ Sabbakâmî ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dîpenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jâtarûparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhâyassa mûle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâṭheyyakâ vâ 'ti. tayâpi kho âvuso upajjhâyassa mûle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panâvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâṭheyyakâ vâ 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câhaṃ na tâva diṭṭhiṃ âvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. mayham pi kho âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti: adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câhaṃ na tâva diṭṭhiṃ âvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. ||6||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sannipati. tasmiṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû uccini: Pâcînakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ça Sabbakâmiṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sâḷhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Vâsabhagâmikaṃ, Pâṭheyyakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Yasaṃ Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanaṃ. atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattâro Pâcînake bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññâyati. saṃgho cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ saṃghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito nâma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti. atha kho saṃgho âyasmantam pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññâpakaṃ. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhû-

naṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Vâlikârâmo ramaṇîyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yan nûna mayaṃ Vâlikârâme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vâlikârâmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmâ. ‖7‖

atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Sabbakâmî saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇaṃ pariharituṃ yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. sannidhikârakabhojane pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ saṃghena vinicchitaṃ iti p' idaṃ vatthuṃ uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusâsanaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya . . . (*see ch.* 1. 10) . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. vikâlabhojane pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthuṃ . . . idaṃ dutiyaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. anatirittabhojane pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ tatiyaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe uposathasaṃyutte (*Mahâvagga, II.* 8. 3) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. vinayâtisâre dukkaṭan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ catutthaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso

kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinayavatthusmin (*Mahâvagga, IX.* 3. 5) ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. vinayâtisâre dukkaṭan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ pañcamaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . âciṇṇakappo âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. anatirittabhojane pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ sattamaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pâtun, ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. surâmerayapâne pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisîdanan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suttavibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. chedanake pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ navamaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatîti. jâtarûparajatapaṭiggahaṇe pâcittiyan ti. suṇâtu me . . . idaṃ dasamaṃ salâkaṃ nikkhipâmi.

suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. imâni dasa vatthûni saṃghena vinicchitâni iti p' imâni vatthûni uddhammâni ubbinayâni apagatasatthusâsanânîti. nihataṃ etaṃ âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ. api ca maṃ tvaṃ âvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imâni dasa vatthûni puccheyyâsi tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ saññattiyâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantaṃ Sabbakâmiṃ saṃghamajjhe pi imâni dasa vatthûni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho âyasmâ Sabbakâmî vissajjesi. || 8 ||

imâya kho pana vinayasaṃgîtiyâ satta bhikkhusatâni anûnâni anadhikâni ahesuṃ, tasmâyaṃ vinayasaṃgîti sattasatîti vuccatîti. || 9 || **2** ||

sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvâdasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavîsati. tassa uddânaṃ:

dasa vatthûni, pûretvâ, kammaṃ, dûtena pâvisi,
cattâro, puna rûpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pâveyyako,|
maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkâsaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
Sahaṃjâti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|
pattanâvâya sa ujji, dûraho pi udâmassa
dârukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesâli, mettâ, saṃgho, ubbâhikâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAM NITTHITAṂ.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: Buddhaghosa's Aṭṭhakathâ; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the Cullavagga, as in the whole Piṭaka, by myself.

I.

1. 1, Buddhagh.: balavâbalavaṃ paṭimantethâ 'ti suṭṭhu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamatthatarâ 'ti samatthatarâ. B writes alamantatarâ and often also alamattatarâ.— **6.** 1, Buddhagh.: lomaṃ pâdentîti (*sic*) pannalomâ honti, bhikkhû anuvattantîti attho. netthâraṃ vattantîti nittharantânaṃ etan ti netthâraṃ yena sakkâ nissâraṇâ nittharituṃ taṃ aṭṭhârasavidhaṃ sammâvattaṃ vattantîti attho.— **9.** 1, Buddhagh.: api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatâ 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhû

niccaṃ vâvaṭâ honti.— **13**. 1, gandhenti pi gandhâpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthâpenti pi B. —vidhûtikaṃ AC, vidhunikaṃ B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṃkatena and vaṃkakena B. —raṅgamajjhaṃ BC, °majjaṃ and °majjhaṃ A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription: âkaṅkhamânadvâdasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16**. 1, pâtissanti, pâpissanti ABC.— **18**. 1, B omits "gaṇaṃ va" in both places.— After nimantetukâmo hoti AC insert tadâ. —sambahulâ therâ B, sambahulâ therâ ca bhikkhû AC. — Mahâkoṭṭhiko AC, °koṭṭhito B.— 2, B omits "gaṇaṃ vâ" in both places.— 3, paṭiyâdâpesi B, °peti AC. —evañ ca kho, corrected to ekañ ca kho A, ekañ ca kho C, etâva kho B, ekâ ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —Buddhaghosa: ekâ ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idaṃ tilasaṃguḷikâ 'ti yâ ayaṃ tilasaṅgulikâ nâma vuccati sâ n' atthîti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse âdimhi eko mûviyo (pûviyo ?) ahosi, tena naṃ thero jâtiyâ khuṃsetukâmo evam âha. yad eva kiñci evaṃ bahuṃ buddhavacanaṃ pahâya kiñcid eva tilasaṃguḷikavacanaṃ bhâsitaṃ. —kâkukkuṭâ ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kâkakukkuṭâ ti; kukkuṭakâni B. —kukkuṭakâ ti AC, kâkâni B.— 4, acchariyaṃ A, na anacchariyaṃ B, acchariyaṃ corrected to anacchariyaṃ C.— **22**. 1, khamâpito tayâ âvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasâdeti tan ti B, pasâdehi tan ti AC.— **27**. 1, B omits bhikkhû sevitabbâ.— **32**. 1 et seq., gandhabâdhipubbassa AC; bhaddhabâdhip°, baddhabâdhi° and gaddhabâdhip° B. Buddhaghosa, in the commentary on the Pâcittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. câ): "gandhaṃ bâdhayiṃsû 'ti gandhabâdhino pubbapurisâ assâ 'ti gandhabâdhipubbo. tassa gandhabâdhipubbassa gijjhaghâtakakulappasutassâ 'ti attho." The correct spelling is, therefore, g a d d h a b â d h i p°; comp. Abhidhânapp. 637.— 2, parâmâsâ AC, râmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of p a s a v a s i. —taṃ hi moghapurisa ABC; in C 'te' is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34**. 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mâ paṭippassambhetu.

Table of contents of the first book.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.— 2, padassako both MSS.— 12, tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.— 15, tajjanikato C, tajjaniyakato A.— 19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaaṅgo na samati.— 23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.— 33, padâtirittatâ A, °tâ corrected to °kâ C.

II.

1. 1, Buddhagh.: pâdapidhan ti dhotapâtadhapanakaṃ, pâdakathaliyan ti adhotapâdadhapanakaṃ pâdaghaṃsanaṃ vâ. —Buddhagh.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanaṃ vuccati.— 4, Buddhagh.: chamâya caṅkamanti chamâya caṅkamante ayam eva vâ pâṭho.— **4.** 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko âvâso, sabh° anâvâso, sabh° âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. **1.** 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.— **6.** 1, B omits âgantukassa ârocetabbaṃ.— **7.** 1, ûne gaṇe carati AC, ûṇe gaṇe caranan ti B.

Table of contents of the second book.— 3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭaṃ?— 8, abbhânârahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhânâraho— 9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

pârivâso ca mûlâya mânattamhi câriyo
visuddhânañ ca abbhânaṃ mithunaṃ bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchâ
ârocanâya gantabbaṃ channe disvâ nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanâ ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, Buddhaghosa: agghasamodhâno nâma sambahulâsu âpattîsu yâ ekâ vâ dve vâ tisso vâ sambahulâ vâ âpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tâsaṃ agghena samodhâya tâsaṃ rattiparicchedavasena avasesânaṃ ûnatarapaṭicchannânaṃ âpattînaṃ parivâso diyyati. ayaṃ vuccati agghasamodhâno.— **23**. 5 et seq., dhammattâ, adhammattâ AC; dhammatâ, adhammatâ B.— **28**. 1, Buddhaghosa: tattha antarâ sambahulâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâpaṭicchannâ hotîtiâdîsu (*sic*) âpattiparicchedavase parimâṇâyo c' eva appaṭicchannâyo câ 'ti attho.— **29**. 1, Buddhaghosa: pacchimasmi âpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so âpattikkhandho, pacchâ châditattâ pana pacchimasmi âpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttaṃ. purimasmiti etthâpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmiṃ ca. —(Third case) tâ (tâ pi A) âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31**. 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33**. 1, vavattiyâ A, vavatthitâ C, vavatthinâ B.— **34**. 1, In the case of "vematikâ" B omits the words "yathâp. c' assa parivâsaṃ datvâ."— 2, uṭṭhite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahâvagga VIII. **13**. 2, 5.— **35**. 2, In the case of "parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo" we ought to expunge the words: "dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti."— **36**. 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place "parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo" before "parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi." — 3, I believe that after "aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo" we should insert "aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi."

Table of contents of the third book.— 1, °d a s â h a.— 2, s a ṃ g h â d i s e s a d i ṭ ṭ h i n o suddhad°?— 3, m a k k h a m°? — 4, v i b h a j j a v â d â n a ṃ?

IV.

2, The MSS. write "dhammavâdî, adhammavâdî," or "dhammavâdi, adhammavâdi" too where "dhammavâdiṃ"

or "adhammavâdiṃ" is required.— **4.** 2, uddissâhîti AC; uddisâhi B, instead of u d d i s â ' t i (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghâd. 8)? — 4, vinicchinissantîti B. —byâpâyissantîti AC, bâdissantîti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read v y â b â d h i s s a n t î t i.—°daḷhîbahulâ AC, °daḍḍhabahulâ B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °daḷhibahulâ, °daḍḍhibahulâ. Aṭṭhakathâ on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kâyadaḍḍibahulâ (*sic*) 'ti kâyassa daḷhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ 'ti attho. —apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of a p a d i s a n t i. —Komaṭṭakandarâyaṃ AC, Gomaṭakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have "Gotamakand°." —Kapoṭakand° AC, Kapodakanḍ° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. —°saṇṭhânaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhânaṃ B, °saṇḍânaṃ A.—.7, Instead of "amhâkaṃ" the Vibh. MSS. have "amhe," which is correct. —nisîdîpeyyamâ ti A, °dàpeyyâmâ ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisîdâpeyyâma and nisîdeyyâma. Probably it ought to be written n i s î d â p i y e y y â m a (*pass. caus.*).— 11, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— **5.** 1, Buddhaghosa: "bhâsitaparikantan ti vâcàya bhâsitaṃ kâyena parikkamentaṃ parikkametvâ katan ti attho." The MSS. constantly write "parikantaṃ." —Buddhaghosa: âpajjità ti . . . â p a j j i t v â 'ti vâ pâṭho.— **6.** 1, unmattakâleyaṃ B, °kâlaṃyaṃ A, °kâlaṃyaṃ corrected into °kâlayaṃ C.— 2, unmattakâlayaṃ AC, °kâleyaṃ B.— **10.** 1, Buddhaghosa: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo âvâse na gataṃ tattha tatth' eva vâ dvitikkhattuṃ avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasâritan ti dvitikkhattuṃ tehi bhikkhûhi saraṃ sayitaṃ (*read*: sayaṃ saritaṃ!) vâ aññehi sâritaṃ vâ na hoti.— **11**, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavâḷa in AC, Uvâḷa and Uvâla in B, Uvâla in the commentary quoted by Vijesinha in Childers's Dict. v. tassapâpiyyasikâ. —Buddhaghosa: idaṃ hi yo pâpussannatâya pàpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) t a s s a p â p i y y a s i k a - k a m m a n ti vuccati.— **13**, Buddhaghosa: idaṃ kammaṃ tiṇavatthârakasatisattâ (°sadisattâ ?) t i ṇ a v a t t h â r a k o 'ti vuttaṃ. yathâ hi gudhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) vâ muttaṃ vâ ghaṭṭiyamânaṃ dugandhatâ yathâ bahi (duggandhatâya bâdhati ?),

tiṇehi attharitvâ supaṭicchâditassa pan' assa so gandho na bâdhati, evam eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mûlânumûlaṃ gantvâ vûpasamiyamânaṃ kakkhaḷattâya vâḷattâya bhedâya saṃvaṭṭati, taṃ iminâ kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavatthârakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hotîti. — Buddhagh.: thullavajjan ti pârâjikañ c' eva saṃghâdisesañ ca.— **14.** 1, gâheti, gâhessati AC; vâhoti, vâhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadânaṃ AC, anubal° B. Buddhaghosa: anupalapbadânan (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kâraṇaṃ dassetvâ pacchimavacanena palapvadânaṃ. —kiccayatâ B, kiccayathâ C, kiccayathâ corrected into °tâ A.— 3, paḷâsi C, paḷâsî A, palâsî B.— 9, anubalappadânaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ âpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâ°?— 17, sambahulâ bhikkhû AC, bahutarâ bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbaṃ, paṭicchissâma etc., AC: sampaṭicchitabbaṃ etc. —vâ antarena the three MSS.— 19, Buddhagh.: anantâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti . . . bhâsânîti pi pâṭho, ayam ev' attho. —âcâragocarasampanno AC, âcârasampanno B. —dhâtâ AC, dhâtâ corrected into dhatâ B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passituṃ AC, pasîdituṃ B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatâ before dhammasammukhatâ.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, Buddhaghosa: n' eva suttaṃ âgatan ti na mâtikâ âgatâ, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paguṇo. byañjanachâyâya attha paṭibâhatîti byañjanamattam eva gahetvâ atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jâtarûparajatakhettavatthupaṭiggahaṇâdîsu vinayadharehi bhikkhûhi âpattiyâ kârayamâne disvâ kime (*sic*) âpattiyâ kâretha, nanu jâtarûparajatapaṭiggahaṇâ paṭivirato hotîti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha âpattîti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa âgatattâ olambetvâ nivâsentânaṃ âpattiyâ âropiyamânâya kiṃ imesaṃ âpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivâsessâmîti sikkhâ 'va karaṇiyâ 'ti evaṃ sikkhâkaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha âpattîti vadati.— 24, niyyâdetabbaṃ AC, viññâpetabbaṃ B. —kâ ca tattha yebhuyyasikâ yâ kammassa . . . AC, kâ ca tattha yebhuyyasikâya yâ yebhuyyasikâ kammassa . . . B.— 26, Buddhaghosa: guḷhakan tiâdîsu

alajjassannâya (alajjuss° ?) parisâya guḷhako salâkagâho kâtabbo, lajjiussannâya parisâya vivaṭako, bâlussannâya sakaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakaḍhitabban ti duggahitasalâkâyo 'ti vatvâ puna gahetvâ yâvatatiyaṃ gâhetabbâ . . ., atha yâvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavâdino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akâlo sve jânissâmîti vuṭṭhahitvâ alajjînaṃ pakkhabhedanatthâya dhammavâdipakkhaṃ pariyesitvâ punadivase salâkagâho kâtabbo. ayaṃ guḷhako salâkagâho. sakaṇṇajappake pana gâhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavâdisalâkaṃ gaṇhâti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakâ vayo anuppattâ, tumhâkaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavâdisalâkâ 'ti assa itarâ salâkâ dassetabbâ. sace so taṃ gaṇati dâtabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mâ kassaci ârocehîti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatâ la AC, vin° puggalasammukhatâ B. —kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ kammassa AC, kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâyayâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa B.— 31, Instead of "evam assu vacanîyâ" the three MSS. write "evam assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bâhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi AC, bâham pi B constantly. —BUDDHAGHOSA: kâmapudavâ 'ti chavirâgamaṇḍanânuyuttâ nâgarikamanussâ. gâmampodavâ 'ti pi pâdho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes aṭṭhâne. BUDDHAGHOSA: aṭṭâne nhâyantîti, ettha aṭṭânaṃ nâma rukkhaphalakaṃ viya tacchetvâ aṭṭhapadâkârena râjiyo chinditvâ nhânatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇâni âkiritvâ manussâ kâyaṃ ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenâ 'ti nhânatitthe ṭhapitena dârumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇâni gahetvâ manussâ sarîraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyâ 'ti kuruvindakapâsâṇacuṇṇâni lâbhaya (*sic*) bandhitvâ katakuḷikakalâpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvâ sarîraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kârepentîti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarîrena sarîraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nâma makaradantike chinditvâ mûllakamûlasaṇṭhânena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. —akatamallakaṃ nâma dante achinditvâ kaṭaṃ.— 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkâsikan ti vattavaṭṭi. —pudhupâṇikan ti hatthaparikammaṃ vuccati.— 2. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA : vallikâ 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakâdînaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. —pâmañgan ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ (*sic*). —ovaṭṭikan ti vaḷayaṃ. —kâyuraṃ AC, kâyuraṃ and kâyûraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kâyurâdîni pâkaṭân' eva.— 6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C.— 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sarakuntiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. — BUDDHAGHOSA : âyatako nâma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvâ akkharâni vinâsetvâ pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ nâma atthi, jâtakavattaṃ nâma atthi, gâthâvattaṃ nâma atthi, taṃ vinâsetvâ atidîghaṃ kâtuṃ na vaṭṭati, caturassena vattena parimaṇḍalâni padabyañjanâni dassetabbâni.— 2, sarabhaññan ti sarena bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhaññe kira tarañgavatthaketavatthagalitavattâdîni (*sic*) dvattiṃsa vattâni atitesu (atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kâtuṃ labhati. sabbesaṃ padavyañjanaṃ avinâsetvâ vikâraṃ akatvâ samaṇasâruppena caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ.— 5. 1, pâṭâpetvâ and pâṭhâpetvâ B. —suparibhuttaṃ B, paribhuttaṃ AC.— 2, ampapesikaṃ kâtuṃ AC, pesikaṃ k° B. —caranti B, denti AC. —nipaṭṭabîjañ A, nipaggab° C, nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahâvagga, VI. 21.— 6. Compare Jâtaka, vol. ii. pp. 145–147.— 1, na hi (in both places) AC, na ha B. —The words "imâni cattâri ah° mettena c° pharituṃ" are wanting in AC. —parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B. —kâtabbaṃ, the three MSS. instead of kâtabbâ. —The words "anujânâmi . . . mocetuṃ" are wanting in AC.— 8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasârassa B. —BUDDHAGHOSA : candanagaṇhi uppannâ hotîti candanaghaṭṭikâ uppannâ hoti. —likhañ ca AC, lekhañ ca B. —uttitvâ AC, pakkhipitvâ B. —anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyâsi B.— adâsi AC, pâdâsi B.— 2, te idha manussâ, te idha bhante manussâ B. —mâsakassa B. —hirikopînam B.— 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanukaraṇatthây' etaṃ vuttaṃ. —valiṃ honti B, va honti ("va" is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does not contain any remark about this passage, which it is impossible for me to restore. —The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatâni in both places. Comp. VI. **2**. 7.— 3, nivodakaṃ AC, vodakaṃ B.— 4, mîḍhante B, miḍhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: miḍhante ti âḷindakamiḍhikâdînaṃ ante. sace pana parivattitvâ tatth' eva patiṭṭhâti evarûpâya vittiṇṇâya midhiyâ (*sic*) ṭhapetuṃ vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. **2**. 3. —aṃsavaddhako and °kaṃ, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: aṃsavaḍhakena aṃsakuṭe laggetvâ añge ṭhapetuṃ vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word aṃsabandhaka, comp. Mahâvagga, VI. **12**. 4.— 5, kavâṭena âvaṭṭitvâ? comp. 4, vâtamaṇḍalikâya âv.°— **10**. 2, abhuṃ me AC, abbhuṃ me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhumme 'ti utrâsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —piṃsâcillikâ AC, pisâcipallîkâ B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakânîti cappetvâ, apaviddhâmissâni.— **11**. 1, vippâdetvâ A, vipp° corrected to vipphâdetvâ Ç, vipphâmetvâ B. Probably we ought to read vipâṭetvâ. —namatakan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakan ti satthakavedhanakaṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakan ti pâsâṇacuṇṇaṃ vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamâṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi bandhituṃ anujânâmîti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamâṇena kaṭasârakassa pariyante paṭisaṃharitvâ duguṇakaraṇaṃ. salâkan ti dupaddacîvarassa antare pavesanasalâkaṃ. vinandhanarajjun ti mahânisseṇiyâ saddhî khuddakaṃ nisseṇi vinandhituṃ rajjuṃ. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiyâ cîvaraṃ vinandhituṃ, suttakaṃ vinandhitvâ cîvaraṃ sibbetun ti . . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamâṇasaññâṇakaraṇaṃ yaṃ kiñci tâlapaṇṇâdi. moghasuttakan ti vaḍhakînaṃ dârûsu kâḷasuttena viya haliddhisuttena saññâkâraṇaṃ.— 5, aṃsabaddhako AC, aṃsavaṭṭako B. See the note on ch. **9**. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvâ B, ogummetvâ C, ogumpetvâ AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvâ? BUDDHAGH.: châdanaṃ odhunitvâ ghanadaṇḍakaṃ katvâ anto c' eva bahi ca mattikâya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭikaṃ AC, °paṭṭhitaṃ B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ.— 7, saṃghaṛituṃ ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahâvagga, I. **25**. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghaṃsikâyâ 'ti veḷuṃ li (*sic*) vâ rukkhadaṇḍakaṃ vâ anto katvâ tena saddhi saṃharitun ti attho. —vitiveṭhîyati B.— **12**, kâyabandhane ıa AC, °bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandhaṃ, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddhaṃ, upanaddho?—**14**. 3, udakaṭṭhânaṃ AC, udakâdhânaṃ B. —tiṇachâdane na châdeti AC, tinacchadanaṃ na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— 5, marumpaṃ AC, marumbaṃ B. See Dîpavaṃsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16**. 2, kulaṃ bhijjati AC, kulâ ḷujjati B. —udakapânarajjun ti B. —tulaṃ ABC. —karakaḍakaṃ AC, karakaṭaṃkaṃ B. —cakkavaṭṭan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tûlan ti paṇṇikânaṃ viya udakaabbhâhanakutuladakadakaṭako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vâ yojetvâ hatthahi (*sic*) vâ gahetvâ dîghavarattâdîhi âkaḍhayantaṃ. cakkavaṭṭakan ti arahattaghaṭiyantaṃ. cammakhaṇḍaṃ nâma tûlâya vâ kaṭadakaṭake vâ yojetabbakaṃ cammabhâjanaṃ. —bahu AB, bahuṃ C.— **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: coḷakena pi udakaṃ paccuttharituṃ vaṭṭati.— **18**. 1, câtumâsaṃ AB, cat° and cât° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eḷakalomehi kataṃ avâyimaṃ cammakhandhaparihârena paribhuñjitabbaṃ. —âsittakûpaṭhâṇe B, âsitthakûpamâne (corrected into °dhâne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: âsittakupadhânaṃ nâma tampalokena vâ rajatena vâ katâya belâya etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. —âsitthakûpamâne A, âsitthakûpadhâne C, âsittakûpadhâne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikâ 'ti daṇḍâdhârako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21**. 2, sopâṇakaḷevara AC constantly, °kaliṅgara B. —saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikaṃ AC, celapattikaṃ B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikâ.— **22**. 1, katakaṃ, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakaṃ nâma padumakaṇṇikâkâraṃ pâdaghaṃsanatthaṃ kaṇḍake uṭṭhâpetvâ kataṃ . . .; sakkharâ 'ti pâsâṇo vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassâsuṃ the three MSS.— **24**. 1, uṭṭitvâ AC, uḍḍhetvâ B.— **26**, niṭṭhâyatîti AC, uṭṭh° B.— **27**. 1, adassâsuṃ AC, adasâsuṃ B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi ghaṃsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighaṃsenti B. —maṃsappamâṇena A, maṃsampamâṇena C, maṃsapamâṇe B. —vîsatimaṭhaṃ C, vîsatimaṭṭhaṃ A, vîsatimaṭṭaṃ B.

BUDDHAGH.: vîsatimaṭhan ti vîsatinaṃ pi nakhe likhitamaṭṭhe kârâpenti. malamattan ti nakhato malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhituṃ anujânâmîti attho.— 3, khûrasîpâṭikaṃ AC, khurasipâṭikaṃ B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippâṭikan ti khurakosakaṃ.— 4, aḍḍhadukaṃ AC, aḍḍharukaṃ and °rûkaṃ B. BUDDHAGH.: aḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjiṭhapanaṃ.— **28**. 1, kaṃsapattharikâ AB, °pattarikâ C. BUDDHAGH.: sakaṃsapattârikâ'ti sabandhavâṇijâ (kaṃsabhaṇḍavâṇijâ?). —na bh° bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ AC.— 2, âyogo, âyogaṃ, etc., AC, ay° B. —vemaṃ kavaṭaṃ AC, vemakaṃ vaṭaṃ B. v° paṭaṃ? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— **29**. 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B. —BUDDHAGH.: kalâbukaṃ nâma bahurajjukaṃ, daṭṭubhakaṃ (deḍḍabhakaṃ AC, deḍḍuṃbhakaṃ and deḍḍubh° B) nâma udakasabbasîsasadisaṃ. muraja (*sic*) nâma mudajavattisaṇhânaṃ (°saṇṭhânaṃ?) veṭṭhetvâ kataṃ. maddaviṇaṃ (maddaviṇaṃ AC, maddavîṇaṃ B) nâma pâmaṅgasaṇhânaṃ (°saṇṭh°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sûkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakaṃ vâyimâ vâ paṭikâ vaṭṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vaṭṭati. sukarantakaṃ nâma kuñcikakosaṇakasaṇhânaṃ hoti. ekarajjukaṃ pana muddikakâyabandhanañ ca sukarantakaṃ anulometi. anujânâmi bhikkhave padamajaṃ (*sic*) maddavinan ti. idaṃ dasâsu yeva anuññâtan ti. pâmaṅgadasâ c' ettha catunnaṃ upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhaṇaṃ (sobhakaṃ B) nâma veṭṭhatvâ (*sic*) mukhavaṭṭisibbanaṃ. guṇakaṃ nâma mudikasaṇhânena sibbanaṃ . . .; pavananto ti pâsanto vuccati. —vidhaṃ, vidhe, vidhâ AC; pîṭhaṃ, pîṭhe, pîṭhâ B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: saṃvelliyaṃ nivâsentîti mallakammakarâdayo viya kacchaṃ bandhitvâ nivâsenti. — BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍaveṭṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhârabhaṇḍavahanamanussâ 'ti adhippâyo. —antarakâjaṃ B. —olambakabhâran ti B.— **31**. 2, BUDDH.: atipaṭâhakan ti atikhuṭakaṃ (*sic*).— **32**. 1, tiṇagahaṇâ AC, tinagahaṇâ B. tiṇagahanâ?— 2, porisisaṃ AC, porisakaṃ B. BUDDH.: porisiyan ti purisappamâṇaṃ.— **33**. 1, Nayameḷakekuṭâ AC ("na" is expunged in C), Yameḷutekulâ B. Minayeff (Prâtim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names: Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelako-kulâ. —AC omit "bhikkhû" (after "nâma"). —kalyâṇavaṇṇaraṇâ AC. —Buddh.: chandaso âropemâ 'ti vedaṃ viya sakkaṭabhâsâya vâcanâmaggaṃ âropema. saṇâya (*sic*; *read* sakâya) niruttiyâ 'ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgadhavohâro. (2) lokâyataṃ nâma sabbaṃ ucchiṭṭhaṃ sabbaṃ anucchiṭṭhaṃ seto kâko kâḷo pako (vako?) iminâ 'va kâraṇenâ 'ti evamâdîni rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyuttatitthiyasatthaṃ (evamâdiniratthakak° ?)— **34**. 1, vyabbâhiṃsu and vyâbâh° B, byûpâhiṃsu AC. vyâbâdhiṃsu? Comp. IV. **4**. 4. —khâditabbaṃ AC, khây° B.— **35**. 3, °pidharo, °pidharaṃ AC; °piddharo, °piddharaṃ B.— 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

Table of contents of the fifth book.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttaṃ? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipâṭi°? —v, 9. pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant'-eka-tuvaṭṭayuṃ? —v. 29, vinâ ca? —I do not see what "tayo" refers to (comp. ch. **23**. 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ'-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyaṃ (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105.— **2**. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassîyanti B. —apâpuritaṃ AC, avâpurituṃ B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —Buddh.: yantakasûcikan ti, ettha yaṃ-yaṃ jânâti taṃ-taṃ yantakaṃ, tassa vivarasûcikuñci (*sic*) kâtuṃ vaṭṭati.— 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —Buddh.: cakkulikan ti ettha coḷakapâdamuñchanaṃ (*sic*) bandhituṃ anujânâmîti attho.— 3, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —mîḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. Buddh.: piḍhan ti piḍhikaṃ (*sic*). Comp. V. **9**. 4. —miḍhiyâ AC, mîḍhaka B.— 4, bhaddap° ABC. Buddhagh.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayaṃ

pidhaṃ vuccati. —âmalakavaṭṭikaṃ p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhikaṃ p° B. Buddh.: amaṭakapaṇḍikapidhaṃ nâma âmalakâkârena yojitaṃ.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. paveṭhenti?— 6, vedhetuṃ AC (in both places), vetuṃ B. —aṅgehi vijjhitvâ B.— 7, senâsanaṃ parikkhârikaṃ dussaṃ AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. **9**. 2. Buddh.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammaṃ. —hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. Buddh.: hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting "na") B.— **3**. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places). —saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsaṃ ABC; Buddh.: nikkâsan ti rukkhanivâyâsaṃ vâ silesaṃ vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. Buddhagh.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭhakhali (*sic*). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. Buddh.: paccuttharitun ti muñcituṃ. —Buddh.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppâdaguthamattikaṃ.— 3, âḷakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B. Buddh.: âḷakamandâ 'ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikiṇṇâ.— 4, kulaṅkapâdakan ti AC, kuḷuṅkapâdanan ti B. Buddh.: kulaṅkapâdakan ti rukkhaṃ vijjhitvâ tattha khâṇuke âkoṭetvâ kataṃ, taṃ âharimaṃ bhittipâdaṃ jiṇṇakuṭṭapâdassa upatthambhanatthaṃ bhûmiyaṃ patiṭṭhapetuṃ anujânâmîti attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. Buddh.: uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârikâya ca saddhimadditamaddhikaṃ (*sic*).— 5, apaṭisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ B. apaṭisaraṇâ? Buddh.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . ., pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakuṭan ti pi pâṭho.— 7, ottapati AC, otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakaṃ.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC, âp° B. Buddh.: apesîti dîghadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ kaṇḍakasâkhâhi vinandhitvâ kataṃ dvâratthakanakaṃ. —akakavâṭaṃ A, akavâṭaṃ C, akkavâṭaṃ B.— 11, sudhâmattikalepanaṃ AC, dhurâmattikâlepanaṃ B.— **4**. 2, saṃghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâraṃ AC, Sîtavanadvârâ B.— 4, hadaye daraṃ ABC. Buddh.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradhaṃ jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC, pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes "appeyya."— 6, veyyâyikaṃ BC, veyyâsikaṃ A constantly. Buddh.: veyyâsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇaṃ vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakaṃ sâmantâ B, °ke sâm° C.— **5**. 1, nisiñcitvâ B, cinitvâ C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkhariyatîti pâkatikaṃ kariyati.— **6**. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jâtaka, vol. i. p. 218. —châpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggaṃkurûṃ su B, aggaṃkurakaṃ C. —aggaṃkuruṃ B, aggaṃkurakaṃ C. —ekaṃ phalaṃ B, phalaṃ C. —tassâyaṃ BC. —attanâ ca pañcasîlesu C, attanâmasu pañcasu s° B.— **10**. 1, saṃghaṃ bhattaṃ B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû" before "gilânâ." — mayaṃ mhâ av° C.— **11**. 3, ussâdiyiṃsu B, ussârayiṃsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyâ ussârayisû 'ti mañcaṭṭhânâni atirekâni ahesuṃ. —pariveṇâ C, parivenaṃ B.— **12**, tattha tayâ mogh° idha mukkaṃ idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ B, tattha t° mogh° gahitaṃ idha muttaṃ idha tayâ gahitaṃ kho tatra muttaṃ C. BUDDH.: tattha tayâ mogh° gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yaṃ tayâ tattha senâsanaṃ gahitaṃ taṃ te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkaṃ hoti, idha dân' âhaṃ âvuso muñcâmîti vadantena pana taṃ tatrâpi muttaṃ. evaṃ tvaṃ ubhayattha paribâhiro 'ti.— **14**, sâlindaṃ B, âḷindaṃ C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakhakan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitaṃ, evaṃ evaṃkatassa (*sic*) kir' etaṃ nâmaṃ. —pâde bhinditvâ B, p° chinditvâ C.— **15**. 1, tassa santakaṃ C, t° santikaṃ B.— 2, lohavârako, all MSS. — **17**. 1, gaṇḍikâdhânamattena B, bhaṇḍikâṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikaṃ, VI. **3**. 1?— **18**, harituṃ kukk° B, paritarituṃ kukk° C. —B: anujânâmi bh° taṃ tâvakâlikaṃ h°.— **20**. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti *etc.*, B, nuṭṭhuhanti *etc.*, C. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. **1**. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapâdake 'ti pi pâṭho. dhotehi pâdehi akkamitabbaṭṭhânass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.— **21**. 1, madhurabhattâni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nâma salâkabhattan ti evaṃ akkharâni upanibandhitvâ pacchiyaṃ vâ cîvarabhoge vâ katvâ sabbâ salâkâyo omuñchitvâ (omuñcitvâ B, opuñchitvâ C, D in another place; opuñjitvâ d'Alwis, Kachchâyana, p. 103) punapunaṃ heṭṭhuvasena âḷoletvâ *etc.*— 3, uppaṇṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.— 1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge "tamhâ te."— 8, âmalaka-phalaka-?— 9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?— 10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.— 11, hatthabhittiñ ca?— 17, sudhaṃ? — 18, pariggahaṃ?— 21, bhâjayi? —bhâga no dade? — 23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikaṃ? —yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?— 24, ayyakâ ca?— 32, antimâpannako yadi?— 36, likhanti? —likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkaṃ kulato 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.— 2, niḍḍhahetabbaṃ niḍḍhahetvâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabban ti tiṇâni uddharitabbâni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbaṃ, comp. "nirdâtâ," Manu, vii. 110. —ujukaṃ (instead of puñjaṃ) B.— 3, BUDDH.: ahaṃ tayâ yathâsukhaṃ pabbajâhîti, ettha ahaṃ tayâ saddhiṃ pabbajissâmîti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukâmo hutvâ puna rajjasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamânahadayo ahaṃ tayâ 'ti ettakaṃ eva vatvâ sesaṃ vattuṃ na sakkhîti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.— 4, nippâtitâ BD, nippâtitâ and nibb° C, nipphâtitâ Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mânanissito B, mânassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mânanissitâ). BUDDH.: mânassino 'ti mânassayino mânanissitâ 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. —nimmâdiyissatîti corr. into nimmânayissatîti B, nimmâniyissatîti C.— 5, samanupassanto B.— 6, kiṃ p° tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasaṃ BC, comp. Mahâvagga VIII. **15**. 7. —paṇṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. **6**. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—**2**. 1, kin nu kho ahaṃ p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. — 2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.— 3, BUDDH.: sammannatîti sammâneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yaṃ tumo karissatîti yaṃ so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanâ — 5, pittaṃ B, pittaṃ or vittaṃ C.— **3**. 1, °khelâsika B, °kheḷâpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷâpakassâ 'ti ettha micchâjîvena uppannapaccayâ ariyehi vantabbâ, kheḷasadisâ tathârûpe 'ccaye ayaṃ ajjhoharatîti kheḷâpiko 'ti bhagavatâ vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhp., p. 143.— 3, sammato ây° Sâriputto C, sammato va ây° Sâr° B. sammato ca ây° Sâr°?— 4, jâneyyâti ayyo D° B, jâneyyâsi ayyo D° C. "jâneyyâti" instead of "jâneyya" is the third person according to the analogy of the second "jâneyyâsi."— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evaṃ te rajjaṃ B, etaṃ te r° C.— 6, ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te j° vor° âg° B C; in C before "âgacchatha" the words "iminâ maggena" have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After "saraṇaṃ gate 'ti" (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: "atha kho bhagavâ te purise etad avoca: mâ kho tumhe âvuso iminâ maggena gacchittha iminâ maggena gacchathâ 'ti aññena maggena uyyojesi."— 9, châyâyaṃ B, pacchâyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikâ B, tato papakâ C. —ânantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k° C.— 11, Nâlâgiri B, Nâḷâgîri C.— 12, viheṭhayissatîti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: viheṭhiyissatîti. na cîrassaṃ C, cirassaṃ B. — saṃgamessatîti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mâ ca pamâdo mâ ca p° B, mâ ca mado mâ ca p° C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —°paṃsuni B. —paṭikuṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakatissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sâdhuṃ sâdhuṃ C, sâdhu sâdhu B.— **4.** 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddâ okkami B, niddaṃ okk° C. Comp. Mahâvagga, X. **2.** 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavâ B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavâ I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvâ B, abbûhitvâ C. I have written abbâhitvâ; see Mahâvagga, VI. **20**. 2. — ananusikkhamânâ C. —mahiṃ B, mahi C. —nadiṃ sujaggato B, nadîsu j° CD.— 6, sotâ BC, sutâ 'ti sotâ D. —vyâdhitaṃ B, byâdhati C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. Buddh.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhâtânîti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvâ akkhâ (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. **1.** 6; Mahâvagga, VIII. **15.** 7.— 8, udapajjatha B, °jjetha C. Buddh.: upajjethâ 'ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatiṃ B. —anuciṇṇo C, anuṃ citto B. Buddh.: so pamâdaṃ anujino 'ti ettha pamâdaṃ jinatîti anujiṇṇo pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanaṃ BC. Buddh.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. Buddh.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evaṃ BC. evam eva? —sammâgataṃ B, samaggataṃ C.— **5**. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. Buddh.: apapakâsantîti purisaṃ âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakâsantîti viya (*sic*) pakâsanti . . . apakassantîti parisaṃ âkaḍḍhanti vijaṭenti ekamantaṃ ussâdenti ca, pakâsentîti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visaṃ aṭṭhâva (*sic*) honti evaṃ karonti.— 3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhaṃsati B, °khemâ padhaṃsati C.

Table of contents of the seventh book.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to "niddâ" see the various readings at ch. **1**. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. pâdâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthânaṃ B, °ntânaṃ C constantly. Comp. IV. **4**. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitaṃ B, °puñcakitaṃ C.— **2**. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— **3**. 2 et seq., uparipuñjaṃ and °ñchaṃ B, °ñcaṃ C.— 3, aṅgâni seseyyun ti C, aṃkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. Buddh.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapîṭhânaṃ aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— **4**. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretuṃ asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânaṃ p° bh° C.— **5**. 2 et seq., dâtukâmâ si viyâ ti, dâtuk° viyâ ti B, dâtukâmassa ti vâ, dâtukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— **6**. 1, Before the words "ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti" B inserts: "atthi bhante nakkhattapâdânîti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disâbhâgan ti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti."— 3, cîvaraṃ saṃkharitvâ C, c° saṃsâritvâ B. I have written: "c° saṃharitvâ," see Mahâvagga, I. **25**. 10 *etc.* —In C the words

" sîse karitvâ " are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.— 7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words " na paṭivâte aṅg° s° p°, adhovâte s° p°" are wanting.— 8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— 9. 1, dugg° âmasissatîti B, d° âcamissatîti C.— 10. 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvâ, abbhujjitvâ, ubbhujjitabbaṃ B, ubbhajitvâ, ubbhajitabbaṃ C. —nitthanatâpi, nitthanantâpi B, nitthunantâpi C. — apalekhanti, apalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ BD, av° C. Comp. V. 35. 3. —ûhanâ B, uhatâ CD. —apalekhanapiṭṭharo B, avalekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. 35. 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B. —v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisîdanaṃ?— 9, anupamena? — 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittâ, ujjhaggi? — 23, ottharitvâ?— 34, bhikkhâ? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36, upaṭṭhape?— 40, sabba-desaṃ? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53, 55, ubbhuji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklâpaṃ sace (*scil.* ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakaṃ?— 74, bhave?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. 13. 2. —uddhasataṃ aruṇaṃ B, uṭhitaṃ aruṇaṃ C.— 3, 4, thalaṃ vâ ussâdeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânaṃ s° p°? —arahatthaphalasacchikiriyâya C (in both places), arahattâya and arahantâya B.— 3. 4, 5, 7, aññatarasmiṃ âvâse, and aññ° vâ âvâse B, aññasmiṃ vâ âvâse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— 4. 1, kanaṅgasamannâgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasamannâgataṃ.— 5. 1, dhatâ B, dhâtâ C. Comp. IV. 14. 19. —na sampâyati B, na sammâdayati C.— 4, adhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhâgake?— 7, akatâya katâya ca? —yathâ diṭṭhi?—

9, sîlâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti ca
aṭṭha katâkaten' ekâ, sîlaâcâradiṭṭhiyâ?

13, taṃ sv eva tassa akkhâti?— 16, bâhusuccaṃ?— 19, pakâsitâ?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpatî's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vâ C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvaṃ C, sace pana tvaṃ B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsaṃ C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsaṃ C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evaṃ nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evaṃ nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûnînaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B "pana" before "mâtugâmena" is wanting. — 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdaṭhapitâya C, ovâdaṃ ṭh° B. —cârikaṃ pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikaṃ pakkamitabbaṃ C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsaṃ C. — gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunîsaṃgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmîti B, atra patiharissâmiti C.— 10. 2, Buddh.: aṭhillenâ 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After "dantamaṃsaṃ k°" B inserts "nisîdanamaṃsaṃ koṭṭâpenti;" there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after "na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭâpetabbaṃ."— 4, "chabbaggiyâ" is wanting in B.— Buddh.: avaṅgadese adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasaṇhânaṃ (*sic*) visesakaṃ ronti (*sic*). —sanambaṃ kârâpenti B; nasamajjaṃ (after "na," "ccaṃ" is inserted) k° C. Buddh.: naccanti naṭasamajjaṃ kârenti. —harîtakaṃ pakkikaṃ B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikaṃ D. —tiṭṭhîtabbaṃ B, tiṭṭhâtabbaṃ

C. —sânaccaṃ B, samajjaṃ C. —haritakapakkikaṃ B, °paṇṇiyaṃ C.— 5, phaṇadasâni B, phaṇ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, pavaṭṭesi B, pâtesi C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvâ B, nikkhipitvâ C. Comp. Mahâvagga, VIII. **1**. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nîharitvâ (before "pattaṃ dassetuṃ") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayaṃhâ B, mayaṃha C. —bhikkhûhi (before paṭiggahâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayaṃhâ B, mayaṃha C. —bhikkhunîhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ânicolakan ti B, âṇicoḷakan ti C. —nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. **2**. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharaṇi C. — °paṇḍakâ C, °paṇḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, sahâyantiyo B, saṃkâyantiyo C. Buddh.: âsanaṃ saṃkayantiyo kâlaṃ vitinâmesun ti aññaṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññaṃ nisîdâpentiyo bhojanakâlaṃ atikkamesuṃ. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —Buddh.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathâvuḍḍhaṃ na paṭibâhitabban ti ṭhapetvâ bhattaggaṃ aññasmiṃ catupaccayabhâjaniyaṭṭhâne ahaṃ pubbe âgatâ 'ti vuḍḍhaṃ paṭibâhitvâ kiñci na gahetabbaṃ, yathâvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— **19**. 1, vikâlaṃ C, vikâle B.— 3, In C the words "âdâya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṅgâmahikâyâ 'ti C, gihikâmabhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahâvagga, V. **9**. 4. —aññatarâya B, aññatarissâ C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sâ Addh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassâ pabbajitâya C. Buddh.: tassâ pabbajite 'ti tassâ pabbajitakâle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyaṃ (§ 3 : dutiyâyaṃ) B, dutiyâ (§ 3 : dutiyaṃ) C, instead of dutiyâya.— 2, sagâraṃ B, sâgâraṃ C, sâkâraṃ D ("sahagâraseyyamattaṃ" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmiṃ D. — **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkuccaṃ B, kukkusaṃ C. Buddh.: kukkusaṃ mattikâ 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription : ekasataṃ C, ekasataṃ cha B.

Table of contents.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokiṇṇâ?— 4, ovaṭen'?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccâgacchanti ca?— 14, padaṃ tathâ?— 17, °cîvarâ?— 18,

puppha-phaṇa° ?—dhârayaṃ?— 19, mam' accaye?— 21, Mallî?— 22, patati ca?—27, paripuṇṇañ ca?— 28, annusitthâ?— 36, vaṇakammanâ?— 39, âturasseva? —40, viditvâ?—ittarâ?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirûpaṃ yv âhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî. —apattañ ca sisaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ." Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): "dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ."—7, ubhatovinayo B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. —râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake.— 9, gihi pi no jânanti B, gihino pi j° C.— 10, BUDDH.: mâ vokâle ahesun ti imâsaṃ kâle gamanaṃ ahesun ti.— 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purâṇo in C also). —saṃgîtan ti B, saṃgitin ti C.— 12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampiṃ ujjavinâvâya C.— 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. —adamhâ B, adamha C. —koṭetvâ B, koṭṭetvâ C. —cikkhale B, cikkhallena C. —madditvâ B, maddetvâ C. —lepissamâ 'ti B, limpissâmâ 'ti C. —sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. —kulavaṃ g° C, kulâvaṅg° B. —ayañ carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C.— 15, papati B, papatâ C.— 16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C. —Subscription: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 3, vasanto?— 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C. — After "pâdam pi" B constantly inserts "mâsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.— 3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B. —râgadosaupakiliṭṭhâ B, râgadosaparik° C. — muninâdiccabandhunâ B. —Before "asuddhâ" B inserts

"na virocanti."— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: "yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti," are wanting.— 5, In C "tatth' eva" is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccuṭṭhâsi C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. **1**. 1. —The words: "imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma" are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, aṭṭhâsîtimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of "kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma," for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: "kaṃ nu kho," *etc.*, comp. ch **2**. 1. —Sahaṃjâtiṃ C, Sahajâtiṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgiloṇaṃ B. —anujânissâmâ ti B, anujânessâmâ ti C (ch. **2**. 8: anumatiṃ ânessâmâ ti C). —yâ sâ surâ asampattâ C, surâ asurâtâ asampattâ B (the same in ch. **2**. 8).— **2**. 1, kan nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words "sâdhu bhante Sâḷha" are wanting.—3, api ca mayaṃ B, api nu ca mayaṃ C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. Buddh.: bhûmîti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ. — Buddh.: kullavihârenâ 'ti uttânavihârenâ 'ti.— 6, anuppatto B, tasmiṃ an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasaṃyutte CD. —vûpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamajjhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgîtiyâ B, vinayasaṃgîtiyâ C. —sattasatîti B, sattasatikâ 'ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavîsati C, dvâdasamaṃ B.

Table of contents.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattâro, antepurañ ca (see ch. **1**. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakâ?— 2, Saṃkassaṃ? —Sahaṃjâtiṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct "dûraho pi udâmassa dârukaṃ."

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

M. = Mahâvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

C. ELEPHANTS

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

III. THE DHAMMA.

IV. THE SAṂGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

VII. VERSES.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvâ (for inst. Mahâvagga, I. **22**. 18, *etc.*) always read "dhammim katham katvâ."

Instead of "seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino (for inst. Mahâvagga, V. **2**. 1, *etc.*) always read "seyyathâpi gihikâmabhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunîs is "seyyathâpi gihikâmabhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. **15**. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nâgo na vihethissatîti" read "nâgena vihethiyissatîti." The note on this passage, p 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. **3**. 12.

I. **76**. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanâ 'va" always read "attanâ vâ." Comp. Cullavagga, X. **17**. 4.

I. **79**. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' âham" we probably ought always to read "sac' âha."

VI. **31**. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabhâvam katâ" read "anabhâvam gatâ."—There occurs the phrase "anabhâvam gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhanga.

VOL. II.

IV. **4**. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. **1**. 2.

IV. **14**. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sâtthâ savyañjanâ" read "sâttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. **5**. 1.

VII. **1**. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. tli': appossukkâ pannalomâ paradavuttâ.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalaṃ vâ ussâreti" read "thalaṃ vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampâdayati" read "sampâyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thû: samanugâhiyamânâ na sampâyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.